

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Bougainville

STATION: Kieta

VOLUME No: 21

ACCESSION No: 496.

1970 - 1971

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KIETA
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 21 : 1970-1971 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 12

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1-70/71	1-12	Kelliher, T.M. P.O.	South Nasioi Census Division	-	26/8/70-25/9/70.
[2] 2-70/71	1-15	McLay Allan John ADO	Eivo Census Division	1map	3/8/70-8/9/70.
[3] 3-70/71	1-9	Hessen, M.W. ADO.	Nth Nasioi Census Division	-	7/9/70-16/9/70
[4] 4-70/71	1-11	Widdup M.A. APO	Nth Nasioi Census Division		15/9/70-20/10/70.
[5] 5-70/71	1-15	Priestly F.J.S. PO	Part Koromira & Sth Nasioi Census Division	1map	26/10/70-30/10/70.
[6] 6-70/71	1-14	Widdup M.A. APO	Eivo Census Division	1map	5/11/70-11/11/70.
[7] 7-70/71	1-32	Priestly F.J. Stuart P.O.	Part Sth Nasioi, Kongara & Koromira Census Division	2maps	18/11/70-15/3/71.
[8] 8-70/71	1-26	Bell, M.F.	Guava Census Division	1map	8/9/70-27/9/70.
[9] 9-70/71	1-16	Kathimooly, D.W. AFO.	A Nasioi, Sth Nasioi CD.	1map	26/8/70-17/11/70
[10] 10-70/71	1-11	Kathimooly, D.W. AFO	A Sth Nasioi & Koianu & Koromira CD.	2maps	19/1/71-31/1/71.
[11] 11-70/71	1-37	Priestly F.J. Stuart P.O.	Eivo Census Division	1map	31/3/71-23/4/71
[12] 12-70/71	1-22	Oa Anaia	North Nasioi Census Division	1map	15/6/71-23/6/71.
[]			and		
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					

Nº of Pages: 220



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT NUMBER: No.12 of 1970/71.
SUB-DISTRICT: KIETA.
DISTRICT: Bougainville.
COUNCIL: Part Council and Non Council.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY: ANAIA OA PATROL OFFICER.
AREA PATROLLED: North Nasioi Census Division and part of KIETA Coastal C.D.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: GERALD POIUI Trainee P.O.
DURATION OF PATROL: 15/6/71 to 23/6/71.
TOTAL NUMBER OF DAYS: 9 days.
OBJECTS OF PATROL: Inform people of 1971 Territory wide Census.
Political Education.
Checking of Shotguns.
Inspection of the progress of Rural Development Projects:
Projects - PAVALI, AMIOR, PIRUANA
MONGONTORO AND KEREI Roads.
TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA:
MAP REFERENCE: Fournal Bougainville South.

Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded please.

/ /1971.

(DISTRICT COMMISSIONER)

Page P

JKK/ig
J. Karukuru

67-1-6

DISTRICT OFFICE,
P.O. BOX 123/124,
ARAWA
BOUGAINVILLE

17th September, 1971

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONELOBU
Papua

PATROL REPORT NO. 12 1970/71

1. SPECIAL PROGRESS REPORT.

First two sentences in paragraph 3 under this section is a little confusing and could lead to mis-interpretation. The answer given in reply to the question is precisely clear and right to the main purpose of Census. Further explanation of "other purposes" would have only confused the issue in the minds of the people as regards to main purpose of the Census.

2. POLITICAL EDUCATION.

Comments under this section relating to the new Territory Flag are some indication of their views towards their own colour and that of other Papua New Guineans - as "red skins" is common expression of local people towards these from outside Bougainville. This kind of attitude is some indication of the confusion and suspicion over the mining activity. This activity continued to be criticized for loss of land and sudden influx of people of all races into the area.

3. Other points raised in the reports have been adequately covered in the Assistant District Commissioner's covering comments of the report. The need for field officers assistance to supervision to Council RDF projects is essential. The responsibility should not solely lie on the shoulders of the field officers, but rather the Councillor in each area of the projects. There appears to be heavy dependence by the people in the rural Council area for the field officers to supervise the RDF projects. Thus the work only progresses while the officer is there, needless to what happens during his absence from the area.

4. Mr. Poiui's report is interesting. However, on page 2 of his report under Napidakoe Navitu he has reported of people talking about the association, but does not enlarge to give indication of what the people in villages have said.

5. As this is part of the political development reactions of people in the villages - requires full treatment when reporting.

6. Objects of the patrol have been well attended to, both reports indicate keen observations by the officers concerned.

7. For your information and comments, please.

W.T. Brown
W.T. BROWN
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Table with grid lines. Header: 'Over 13' with columns 'M' and 'F'. Row header: 'Females in Child'.

67-4-1

ASB/LSH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

10th August, 1971.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 123,
ARAWA,
Bougainville District.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 12/1970-71

Attached hereto please find the above report submitted by Mr. Patrol Officer ANAIA OA.

2. The patrol was originally to be carried out by Mr. S. Priestly. His transfer to Kunua precluded this.
3. The main purpose of the patrol was census education and from the success of the rural village census, this appears to have been well covered.
4. The comments on the Territory flag reported by Mr. OA continue to reflect the parochial feeling of most Bougainvillean people. Emphasis on national unity in political education discussions will be continued.
5. It is unfortunate that due to the Territory Census and other commitments little supervision and assistance has been given on Rural Development Fund projects over the last few months. When the Electoral Roll is finally completed field officers will again be available for these projects.
6. Councillor ANUNG of Bakawari will be contacted further in relation to the European offering assistance in developing swimming facilities near the village. It is unlikely that the villagers would agree to such a public utility near the village.
7. I have discussed with Mr. OA the need for fuller treatment of political education on discussion and reaction and in reporting.
8. The situation report submitted by Mr. Trainee Patrol Officer POIUI indicates that he is observant whilst in the field and careful in his reporting.
9. The road requested by the Pomaua people has been surveyed and will be included on the Rural Development programme.
10. Most people in the North Nasioi are supporters of Navitu Rapidakos. I do not agree however that the people of Bakawari, Tonara, Posa or Mongontoro are any more for Navitu and against Council and Administration than other villages in the Division. The Council has provided a good water supply for

.../2.

Mongontoro, Bakawari and Tonara/Poma with relatively strong support from the people.

11. It is interesting to note that Mr. Poiui reports that as in other areas, support for Radio Bougainville programmes (including those covering political education) is strong.

12. Camping out claims are attached hereto.

(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

1. This is a copy of the report of the District Commissioner, Bougainville, dated 10.12.64, regarding the above mentioned areas. The report is being submitted to the District Commissioner, New Guinea, for his information and for the information of the District Commissioner, Bougainville. The report is being submitted to the District Commissioner, New Guinea, for his information and for the information of the District Commissioner, Bougainville. The report is being submitted to the District Commissioner, New Guinea, for his information and for the information of the District Commissioner, Bougainville.

67-2-1

ASN/LMH

Sub-District Office,
KLEIA,
Bougainville District.

4th June, 1971.

Mr. S.F.J. Priestly,
Sub-District Office,
KLEIA.


PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
KLEIA PATROL No. 12/1970-71

As discussed please prepare to depart on Monday
7th June, 1971, to the North Nasioi Census Division.

2. Objects will be as follows:-

- (a) Advise the people of Lonsiro, Pomasua, Pavaire, Amion, Topina, Bakawari, Kupei and Tonera of the forthcoming census. These are the same villages that were censused in the 1966 census with the exception of Sairema which, together with Arawa Village has now been included in the Arawa Town urban area.
- (b) Continue the political education programme using (as you have found successful in previous patrols) radio Bougainville's broadcasts as a basis for discussion but emphasising unity. Take a supply of flag posters with you and see the District Political Education Officer about other posters including unity posters. In your report, include a summation of reactions towards your activities in this field and general attitudes in the political situation.
- (c) Report on progress in the Rural Development Fund projects - the Pirama, Amion, Pavaire, Mongontoro, and Kerei roads - and advise of any difficulties being met.
- (d) List all shotguns held by villages and check all registrations are current. Check particularly if LUMA BATU who has applied for a Permit to purchase a shotgun is a suitable person to hold a firearm.

3. I wish you a successful patrol.


(A.S. MELVILLE)

Assistant District Commissioner

Mongontoro, Bakawari and Tonara/Poma with relatively strong support from the people.

67-4-1

11. It is interesting to note that Mr. Poni reports that ASM/LBH support for Radio Bougainville programmes (including those covering the strong.

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

12. Grouping out claims are attached.

10th August, 1971.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 123,
ARANA,
Bougainville District.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 12/1970-71

Attached hereto please find the above report submitted by Mr. Patrol Officer ANALA OA.

2. The patrol was originally to be carried out by Mr. S. Priestly. His transfer to Kunua precluded this.
3. The main purpose of the patrol was census education and from the success of the rural village census, this appears to have been well covered.
4. The comments on the Territory flag reported by Mr. Oa continue to reflect the parochial feeling of most Bougainvillean people. Emphasis on national unity in political education discussions will be continued.
5. It is unfortunate that due to the Territory Census and other commitments little supervision and assistance has been given on Rural Development Fund projects over the last few months. When the Electoral Roll is finally completed field officers will again be available for these projects.
6. Councillor ANUNG of Bakawari will be contacted further in relation to the European offering assistance in developing swimming facilities near the village. It is unlikely that the villagers would agree to such a public utility near the village.
7. I have discussed with Mr. Oa the need for fuller treatment of political education on discussion and reaction and in reporting.
8. The situation report submitted by Mr. Trainee Patrol Officer POIUI indicates that he is observant whilst in the field and careful in his reporting.
9. The road requested by the Pomaua people has been surveyed and will be included on the Rural Development programme.
10. Most people in the North Nasioi are supporters of Navitu Napidakoe. I do not agree however that the people of Bakawari, Tonara, Poma or Mongontoro are any more for Navitu and against Council and Administration than other villages in the Division. The Council has provided a good water supply for

Mongontoro, Bakawari and Tonara/Poma with relatively strong support from the people.

11. It is interesting to note that Mr. Poiui reports that as in other areas, support for Radio Bougainville programmes (including those covering political education) is strong.

12. Camping out claims are attached hereto.

4th June, 1971.

Mr. S.P.J. Priestly,
Sub-District Office,
KIRIA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
KIRIA PATROL No. 12/1970-71

As discussed please prepare to depart on Monday 7th June, 1971, to the North Kasiol Division.
(A.S. MELVILLE)

2. Objects will be Assistant District Commissioner

(a) Advise the people of Lonsiro, Pomas, Pavairi, Anion, Topina, Bakawari, Moped and Tonara of the forthcoming census. These are the same villages that were censused in the 1966 census with the exception of Bairama which, together with Arawa Village has now been included in the Arawa Town urban area.

(b) Continue the political education programme using (as you have found successful in previous patrols) Radio Bougainville's broadcasts as a basis for discussion but emphasising unity. Take a supply of flag posters with you and see the District Political Education Officer about other posters including unity posters. In your report, include a summation of reactions towards your activities in this field and general attitudes in the political situation.

(c) Report on progress in the Rural Development projects - the Pirama, Anion, Pavairi, Moped and Kerei roads - and advise of any difficulties being met.

(d) List all shotguns held by villagers and check registrations are current. Check particularly if LUKA RUCO who has applied for a permit to purchase a shotgun is a suitable person to hold a firearm.

3. I wish a successful patrol.

(A.S. MELVILLE)

Assistant District Commissioner

District
District
P.O. Box
ARAWA
Bougainville
submitted
S. P. J.
Mr. S. P. J.
3.
and from
to have
4.
02
people.
discuss
5.
and other
given on
when the
again be
6.
in relat
swimm
villager
7.
present
in report
8.
Officer
and care
9.
surveyed
10.
Bakawari
and again
the Diva

67-2-1

ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

4th June, 1971.

Mr. S.F.J. Priestly,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

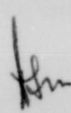
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
KIETA PATROL No. 12/1970-71

As discussed please prepare to depart on Monday
7th June, 1971, to the North Nasioi Census Division.

2. Objects will be as follows:-

- (a) Advise the people of Lonsiro, Pomaua, Pavaire, Amion, Topina, Bakawari, Kupei and Tonara of the forthcoming census. These are the same villages that were censused in the 1966 census with the exception of Bairema which, together with Arawa Village has now been included in the Arawa Town urban area.
- (b) Continue the political education programme using (as you have found successful in previous patrols) Radio Bougainville's broadcasts as a basis for discussion but emphasising unity. Take a supply of flag posters with you and see the District Political Education Officer about other posters including unity posters. In your report, include a summation of reactions towards your activities in this field and general attitudes in the political situation.
- (c) Report on progress in the Rural Development Fund projects - the Piruana, Amion, Pavaire, Mongontoro, and Kerei roads - and advise of any difficulties being met.
- (d) List all shotguns held by villages and check all registrations are current. Check particularly if LUKE BATU who has applied for a Permit to purchase a shotgun is a suitable person to hold a firearm.

3. I wish you a successful patrol.


(A.S. MELVILLE)

Assistant District Commissioner

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 12/1970-71

15/6/71 - 23/6/71

PATROL DIARY

- Tuesday
15/6/71
- Departed KIETA per vehicle 1030 hrs. Stopped at ARAWA village, informed the committee that the patrol will call in after dropping the patrol gear at LONSIRO, to give a talk on the forthcoming census. Proceeded onto a hamlet close by the main road, dropped patrol gear, arranged that they be carried to LONSIRO. Returned to BAIRIMA, found that there were not enough people to give the talk to, told LULUAI that we will be calling in at about 1700 hrs after giving the talk to ARAWA village people. Called in at ARAWA village, told LULUAI to get the people ready at about 1630 hrs so that the talk can be given on the forthcoming census. In the meantime returned to KIETA to collect some tobacco which was forgotten. Returned to ARAWA village, got of vehicle, driver returned to Kieta. Discussion with the ARAWA villagers 1630 hrs. Departed ARAWA 1700 hrs for BAIRIMA. Discussion held. Departed BAIRIMA 1800 hrs for LONSIRO, arrived 1900 hours. Slept LONSIRO.
- 16/6/71
Wednesday
- 0800 hrs. Discussion with the LONSIRO People. Observed due to rain all day. Slept LONSIRO.
- 17/6/71
Thursday
- Departed LONSIRO 0730 hrs for POMAU, arrived 0900 hrs. Discussion with people at 0930 hrs. Departed POMAU 1400 hrs. Arrived at PAVAIRI 1500 hrs. Slept PAVAIRI.
- 18/6/71
Friday
- 0800 hrs. Discussion with people of PAVAIRI. Departed 0930 hrs. Inspected the PAVAIRI and AMION roads. Arrived at AMION 1030 hrs. Combined discussion with AMION and TOPINA villagers in the meeting house. Departed AMION 1230 hrs. for BAKAWARI. Arrived 1330 hrs. Discussion at night. Slept BAKAWARI.
- 19/6/71
Saturday
- 0800 hrs. Inspected PIRUANA and KUPEI road. Observed the rest of the day. Slept BAKAWARI.
- 20/6/71
Sunday
- Observed.
Slept BAKAWARI.
- 21/6/71
Monday
- 0800 hrs. Departed BAKAWARI for KUPEI, arrived 0900 hrs. Discussion with the people. Departed KUPEI 1000 hrs. arrived at TONARA 1100 hrs. Discussion at night with people. Slept TONARA.
- 22/6/71
Tuesday
- Departed TONARA 1000 hrs. for NORTH NASIOI Society, arrived 1100 hrs. 1430 hrs. Walked to MONGONTORO inspecting the MONGONTORO Road. Discussion with the people. Walked back to NORTH NASIOI Society. Slept NORTH NASIOI Society.

Wednesday
23/6/71

Picked up by a local car down to ARAMA Sub-District Office to ring Kieta for a car however the telephone was out of order.

Assistant Field Officer David Kathimooley sent by the A.D.C. Kieta to see how we were getting on, suggested to pick the patrol gear up and take it to Kieta. Patrol ended.

Stopped at KREI to do road inspection, car proceeded on to Kieta.

Picked up later on in the afternoon to Kieta.

END OF PATROL

[Faint, mostly illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

THE 1971 TERRITORY WIDE CENSUS

Special Progress Report

All of the people who attended the discussion in each of the villages visited were clear in all that was said and were happy to be informed before the Census took place so that they could prepare for it.

Most village people were sort of easy going and when it was question time, either could think of any questions to ask or were clear in all that was said, however, the Councillor of PAVAIRI village people (a more civilized and religious village people) asked an intelligent question as follows:- "For what purpose besides knowing the population of the Territory was the Census conducted.". The answer was:- "The Government besides knowing the population of the Territory, wants to know other things too, for example how many children go to school and how many have not any schools to go to. How many people work for money and how many people can speak English, Pidgin and Motu. If the Government knows the answers to these it can try to establish schools where they are needed most, and if the Government knows where and how many people go to work for money it will try to build establishments where they are again needed most and at which people could work.".

Some discussion points were left out on purpose. The question of what other purpose beside knowing the population of the Territory was the Census conducted was the main one. This did not mean that these points were left out altogether but was done to differentiate the intelligence of the people in each of the villages visited, and the PAVAIRI people indicated by their questions that they were thinking. Where questions were not raised the patrol brought them out later in the discussion.

The reactions of the people in this field were quite normal and there was nothing peculiar which, if there had been, might have indicated some objection in the activity.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

NORTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION PATROL
No. 12 - 1970/71

Situation Report

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol as set out in the patrol instructions, were all attempted.

The North Nasioi Census Division is situated to the North-west of Kieta. It is not as big an area as the Eivo Census division which is situated further still to the North-west of the North Nasioi Census Division.

All the villages which were visited are in the Kieta Council area except for three villages ARAWA and BAIREMA (now being in the ARAWA town urban area) on the coast and LONSIRO a few miles inland.

The prime object of the patrol was to inform the people in the villages stated in the patrol instructions of the forthcoming 1971 Territory wide Census. This is covered in the Special Purpose report attached. There were other objects too, namely Continuation of Political Education using Radio Bougainville as the basis of discussion which would encourage unity, inspection on progress of the following: PAVAIRI, AMION, PIRUANA, MONGONTORO and the KERAI roads, and listing of shotguns and checking to see that Registrations were current. A description of each object will be dealt with individually under respective sub-headings.

POLITICAL SITUATION

Political Education was continued during discussions using Radio Bougainville as the basis of publication of anything that would encourage unity.

In this field however, a variety of comments and questions were made on the new Territory flag. Some questions and comments were a bit vexatious and other were humorous. For example, a couple of villages the first being POMACA and the others being BAKAWARI and TONARA POMA combined asked the following question in relation to the flag: "Is there anything on the new flag that represents Bougainville Island". It was not a direct reply "Yes" or "No", however I answered it like this: "Similarly I can not see anything on the new flag which represents the area that I come from but time was given to any interested person who wished to alter the old design which was brought by the Committee for Constitutional Development to Kieta besides visiting other centres, or to create a new design altogether, and there had been many alterations to the one shown around by the Committee for Constitutional Development and there were many new designs. If the members of the House of Assembly let the competition go on we would not know when it would end! Since the majority of the governing body of the Territory have agreed that this would be a good flag of the Territory, which covers the Territory as a whole, it was the final decision made on this design.

A couple of villagers in PAVAIRI and MONGONTORO villages made a comment about the new Territory flag which I thought was a bit humorous. It is as follows: "The new Territory flag is a good one and we have no complaints about it, because half the flag has a black colour and the colour of our skins are just the same and therefore we are represented".

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

All the villages visited with the exception of ARAWA, BAIKIMA and LONSINO are in the Kieta Local Government Council area. The Kieta Local Government Council has built a reasonable number of road projects in the area through the hands of field officers and the people.

The AMION people have requested a tank through the Councillor and the committee. I told them that I could not promise them a tank, however, I shall put it in the report and their Councillor too could try it in the coming Council meeting.

Councillors

There are six Councillors in the villages visited. Five are locals and one is a European. Only a few councillors like the Councillor for PAVAIRI village and the Councillor for BAKAWARI KUPI showed some spirit in helping themselves, particularly the Councillor for the latter two villages has got on the backs of his people and even though the KUPI road was only surveyed a short while ago have already cleaned on both sides of the track to the width of about 12 feet.

Since the Mongontoro committee who is the assistant of the Councillor Barry Middlemiss is a bit silent, the people through the Road Committee of Mongontoro Road TUNJIO OMA have complained to the patrol that when they asked their Councillor about erecting a new meeting house, BARRY MIDDLEMISS answered "If you want to you can build it but if you do not want to it does not matter".

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Progress on Rural Development Project

PAVAIRI ROAD

There has not been any noticeable progress on the above road since ~~at~~ the bulldozer stopped working. Surfacing and draining still require to be done.

AMION ROAD

Similar to the above, there has not been any progress on the Amion road. ~~not~~ Erosion has occurred in parts of the road however a couple of culverts are already lying close by so the washed away parts could be covered.

PIRUANA ROAD

Progress on the PIRUANA road is nil. Even though this road was marked was marked surveyed long before the KUPI road, no work has yet been done on it.

MONGONTORO ROAD

There has been however some progress on the Mongontoro road. Due to the road committee for the MONGONTORO who shows some initiative and spirit in getting the road through and has got the people in the mongontoro and the nearby villages to work, the road has gone 2/3 of the way to the MONGONTORO village.

The compressor which was purchased by the KIETA Local Government Council was being used on the Mongontoro road before this patrol was conducted to the area. Even though the rocks which are either on the side or blocking part of the road have not all been bored, the people through the road committee have requested that the rocks which have already been bored be blown up so that they can heap up the bits of rocks for later use.

Having interest to work on the road the people have gone ahead and roughly pegged the sticks where they think the road would go but through the Road Committee have asked me to mention it and put it on report so that a surveyor can go out and check it. He can alter the pegs if they have been wrongly pegged.

The last thing that all attendants of the discussion ~~have~~ agreed to is that ~~it-be-done~~ a PUBLIC NOTICE BE SIGNED BY THE DISTRICT COMMISSIONER DECLARING THAT THE MONGONTORO ROAD BE CLOSED AT THE INLET BUT THE WORK INSIDE BE ALLOWED TO BE CARRIED ON.

KEREI ROAD

Progress on the above road commencing from PIRIMBUNA to the end is NIL. The Kieta Council tractor and trailer commenced working on the portion starting from the inlet to the concrete bridge near PIRIMBUNA Village. The people of KEREI and PIRIMBUNA were filling holes with broken pieces of rocks when the road inspection was done.

KUPEI ROAD

The progress on the KUPEI road was not advised to be reported on due to the survey of the road done only a short time ago.

However, Councillor Anthony who is the Councillor for BAKAWARI and KUPEI village ~~was~~ is showing spirit and interest in getting his people to work, they have cleaned both sides of the walking track for about a quarter of a mile on either sides of the BAKAWARI turn off.

The Councillor has also got his people to cut out two side ridges of the mountain which are mainly composed of red soil with a few rocks.

The work done so far is worthwhile giving some praise.

SOCIALMissions

The two missions which are in the North Nasioi Census Division are firstly the Roman Catholic Mission and secondly the Seventh Day Adventist.

Schools

Of the two missions mentioned the former one operates a few schools in the area. For example the BAIKIMA School, the TUNURU and the PIRUANA School.

Health

There is one aid-post namely PIRUANA situated by the walking track closer to the BAKAWARI village than AMION. The medical facilities are supplied by the Government through Public Health Department.

Womens Clubs

There is only one Womens' Club which has just newly started in PAVAIRI. The Councillor in that village mentioned the existence of the Womens Club to the Patrol and they invited the Patrol cordially.

Law and Order

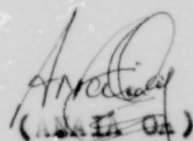
The degree of respect to the above heading is better than what it is in the Elvo.

All shotguns were listed and checking was made to see that all registrations were current.

With the exception of DAVEORI ORARA all was well. DAVEORI ORARA brought his shotgun and said that he lost his licence. I confiscated the shotgun at MONGONTORO and advised him that a talk-save will be put out for him to come and collect it if all was well with the Police. His cousin brother however had been holding the Licence. The next morning he was given the licence and he took it to me at North Nasioi Society. I checked the serial number and gave the shotgun back to him

MISCELLANEOUS

The Councillor for BAKAWARI and KUPII villages told the Patrol that a European working for a company had talked to him about helping to set up a canteen and swimming facilities at the rapids near BAKAWARI village if he agreed to the scheme. The Councillor told the officers of the patrol that it is a good idea and he could make some money this way.


(NAME ON)
Patrol Officer.

SHOTGUNS

<u>REGISTERED OWNER</u>	<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>CERT. NO.</u>	<u>SERIAL NO.</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>RENEWED</u>	<u>TO BE RENEWED</u>	<u>OFFICIAL RECEIPT NO.</u>
AMBROSE OMARIKO	LONSIRO	A63886	C178498		4/3/71		E81944
RAPHAEL SIVUSIA	BAIRIMA	A63710	C277207		20/5/71		95443
SIPSON TAINGO	PAVAVIRI	A6371	C277209		31/5/71		E95553
TAMPURA MAKASU	"	A63862	069765			27/11/71	12173
BOIASI PAUAILE	"	A63684	81182			25/8/71	51642
BITAKO IRUINU	TONARA	A63686	8270G			4/9/71	51749
BARIO NAUBANA	"	A63725	57783		21/6/71		F98162
MIUKA NARIE	"	A63659	39C8C			3/7/71	85026
DEUPERA TANIUNG	"	A63657	3778C			3/7/71	85024
BIRIVINU NAUVANA	"	A63856	069807			20/11/71	12106
NAOKA PIANU	MONGONTORO	A63869	34249			16/12/71	88577
DAVEORI ORARA	"	A63658	38864			3/7/71	85025
IVONJI BOBOUNG	KARIKIRA	A63860	C5881			24/11/71	12149
DAMA BARU	"	A63660	37782			3/7/71	85027
NUPINU LOPANAO	"	A63661	C5441			3/7/71	85031
SIMON DENTANA	RHUMBA	A63720	8C905		11/6/71		95674
BIU SIDE	MAUANG	63693	8803			30/11/71	61601
AUMORO BOBOUNG	"	A63709	76265		20/5/71		95435

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was conducted into North Nasioi Census Division. The area patrolled was observed to be active in the Government Council Projects and especially the Cash Crop Project which had developed a lot throughout the Census Division.

The purpose of patrol is listed.

1. To explain and get the people in the Census Division to be prepared for the Territory Census in July 1971.
2. To see Council Projects sponsored by the Kieta Local Government Council.
3. Carry out the activities of education programmes.
4. Check the administrative work.

The people in the area did co-operate fully throughout the patrol. All details are given in detail in the report.

NORTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION.
KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 12 of 1971/72

LEGEND

WALKING TRACK - - - -

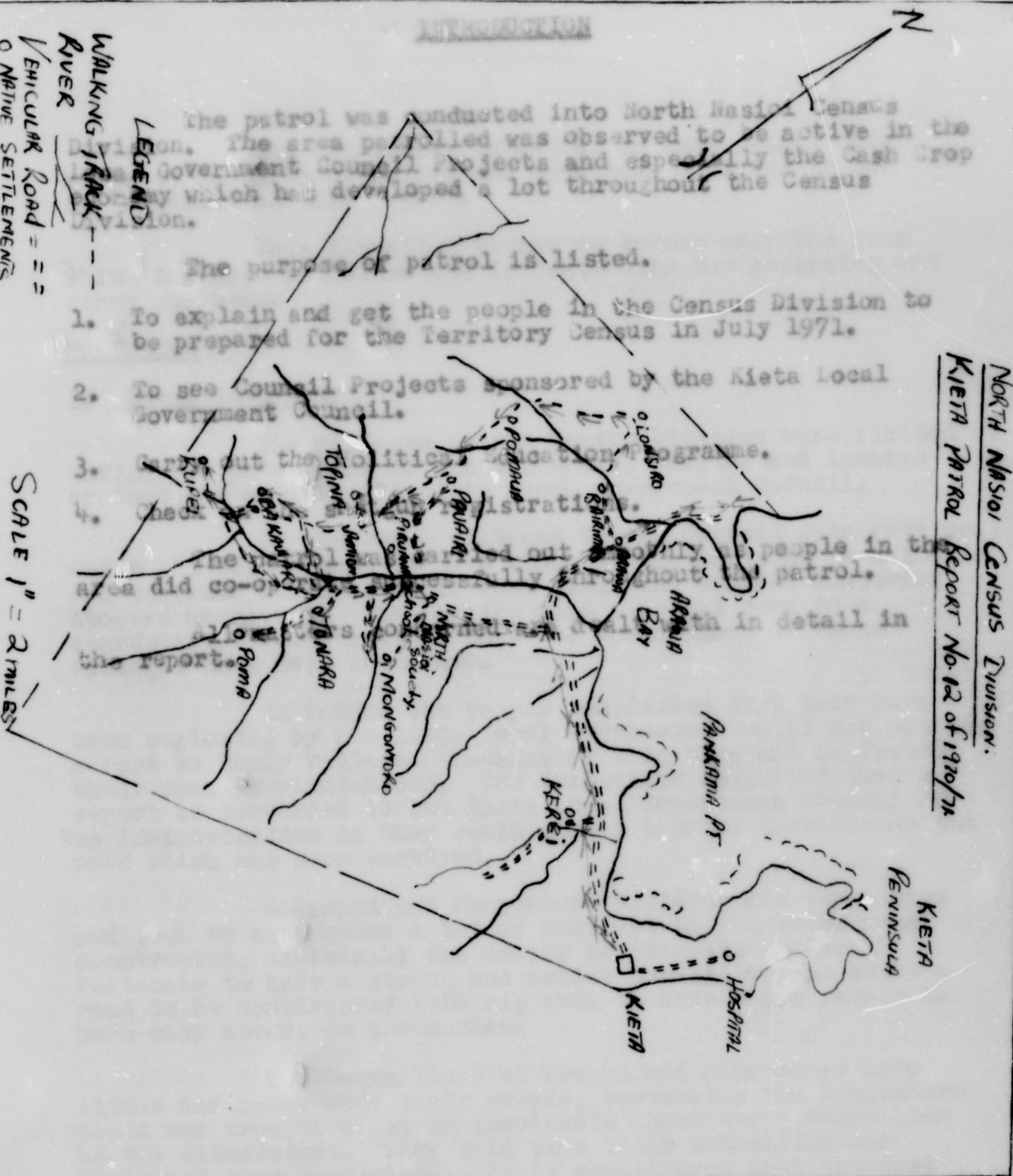
RIVER - - - - -

VEHICULAR ROAD = = =

0 NATIVE SETTLEMENTS

PATROL ROUTE - - - - -

SCALE 1" = 2 MILES
NORTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION



KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 12 OF 1971/72

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was conducted into North Nasioi Census Division. The area patrolled was observed to be active in the Local Government Council Projects and especially the Cash Crop economy which has developed a lot throughout the Census Division.

The purpose of patrol is listed.

1. To explain and get the people in the Census Division to be prepared for the Territory Census in July 1971.
2. To see Council Projects sponsored by the Kieta Local Government Council.
3. Carry out the Political Education Programme.
4. Check on the shotgun registrations.

The patrol was carried out smoothly as people in the area did co-operate successfully throughout the patrol.

All matters concerned are dealt with in detail in the report.

O WINE
 NEMICHTAK ROAD = =
 KNER
 MARKING MARK ---
 LEGEND
 SCALE 1/4" = 500'

The patrol was carried out smoothly as people in the area did co-operate successfully throughout the patrol. All matters concerned are dealt with in detail in the report.

The patrol was carried out smoothly as people in the area did co-operate successfully throughout the patrol. All matters concerned are dealt with in detail in the report.

The patrol was carried out smoothly as people in the area did co-operate successfully throughout the patrol. All matters concerned are dealt with in detail in the report.

The patrol was carried out smoothly as people in the area did co-operate successfully throughout the patrol. All matters concerned are dealt with in detail in the report.

The patrol was carried out smoothly as people in the area did co-operate successfully throughout the patrol. All matters concerned are dealt with in detail in the report.

SITUATION REPORT

The activities submitted in this patrol only refer to the area patrolled and have been outlined in the introduction of this report.

This Situation Report ~~is~~ covers only the area which has been patrolled and is dealt with for reporting and other purposes.

POLITICAL

1. Local Government

The villages in the Census Division were visited during the patrol and of the ten Arawa, Bairima and Lonsiro are not included in the Kieta Local Government Council.

Of the seven villages in the Council Area Pavaire, Amion and Topina seem to have shown little interest to maintain and continue building their road since the Council bulldozer stopped operating. The Pavaire road also has come to a standstill. The result is that the Councillors of these villages have less influence.

At Pomaua the people complained that they have been neglected by the Kieta Local Government Council not putting a road to their village. Because of this they had neglected their coconut plantations. The Councillor suggested that a report be forwarded to the Kieta Local Government Council or the Administration if they could assist them to continue on the road which has been surveyed.

Bakawari and Mongontoro villages are very active and seem to have shown a lot of interest to get their road constructed, especially the people of Bakawari who are fortunate to have a strong and active Councillor who seeks a road to be constructed into his area to enable his people to have easy access to the market.

The Councillors of Tonara and Mongontoro have little influence over their people, especially the Mongontoro people who brought a lot of complaints about their Councillor at the discussions. They said that their Councillor has neglected them completely. It is significant that the Rest House which served the Mongontoro and Sial people has been destroyed and the Councillor made no attempts to replace it.

Mongontoro road is progressing successfully for four wheel drive vehicles but some sections have been blocked by huge rocks and another bit has to be surveyed. At discussions the majority of the people wanted the road to be continued but have asked that the patrol report to the Administration to put up a notice to prohibit other vehicles from using and disturbing the work on the road.

The fact is this man Tunjo Ona the Road Committee is very progressive in his ideas and seeks developmental activity to be carried out into his village for the benefit of his people. He is very influential and keen to get this road going. He has shown and played a big roll in his village.

Of the area patrolled the people at Arawa, Pairima, Lonsiro, Pavaire, Amion, Topina and Kupei had said practically nothing about Napidakoe Navitu even though it ~~is~~ ~~we~~ had a great deal of influence in the area.

However, the members residing at Bakawari, Tonara, Poma and Mongontoro are anti-Administration and anti-Council.

2. Napidakoe Navitu

The area patrolled has shown very little reaction to Napidakoe Navitu Association, especially the people residing at Arawa, Pairima, Lonsiro, Pomaua, Pavaire, Amion, Topina and Kupei. Most people spoke very little about the Association with the exception of the S.D.A. people.

The people of Bakawari, Tonara, Poma and Mongontoro did talk a bit about the Association. They all seem to have a better understanding of the Association and its roll in the area.

3. Political Education

The political education was utilized throughout the area patrolled, and the patrol discovered that the level of political awareness is improving, especially with younger people who seem to have a fair knowledge of the work of the members in the House of Assembly, the meaning of Self Government Independence and Local Government Councils. But most people seem to have no knowledge of other Political Parties and their platforms in the House.

In the ten villages contacted a copy of the flag was distributed and they seemed to accept it after a detailed explanation, except the people of Pomaua, Tonara and Poma who disliked it and have shown little enthusiasm to accept it.

The people reported that the Administration Broadcasting station Radio Bougainville and especially the Administration Field Officers have done a lot to get the people in the area to understand the work of the Government.

Discussions were found to be encouraging especially at nights which has proven to be a very successful time in most areas. Language difficulties had brought the older men and women to little understanding of Political Education.

At Pomaua, Tonara and Mongontoro suggestions were made to report that Radio Bougainville should also hold a Political Education Programme in local languages for the older people who do not understand either Pidgin or English.

This indicates that people are willing to learn and assist the Administration field officers to carry out the political Education in the area.

ECONOMIC

The current economy in the North Nasioi Census Division is progressing and improving a lot especially in the villages where they have access roads.

It is by far the most economically developed area in the way of cash cropping and developmental activities.

1. Access

Mongontoro and Piruana roads are open to vehicular traffic while Bakawari road is under construction.

Amion, Topina and Pavaire roads have enabled the people to take their cash crops and vegetables to market.

The only accessible wharf is at Kieta to provide a service to the whole of the area, while at Loloho the new wharf handles a little bit.

2. Cash Cropping

The North Nasioi Census Division is far more advanced towards income earning than any other areas. Most of their cash crops are purchased by the North Nasioi Society.

3. Market Gardening

Village market gardening is expanding significantly in the area. The Arawa town has established two markets per week for the whole Census Division to participate.

SOCIAL

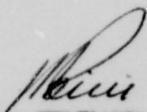
1. Health

The establishment of an Aid Post near Bakawari has served people in the surrounding villages of Bakawari, Kupei, Amion, Tonara and Topina. The Catholic Mission at Tunuru also looks after almost half the people in the Census Division. The health situation is reported to be fairly good throughout the area.

2. Schools

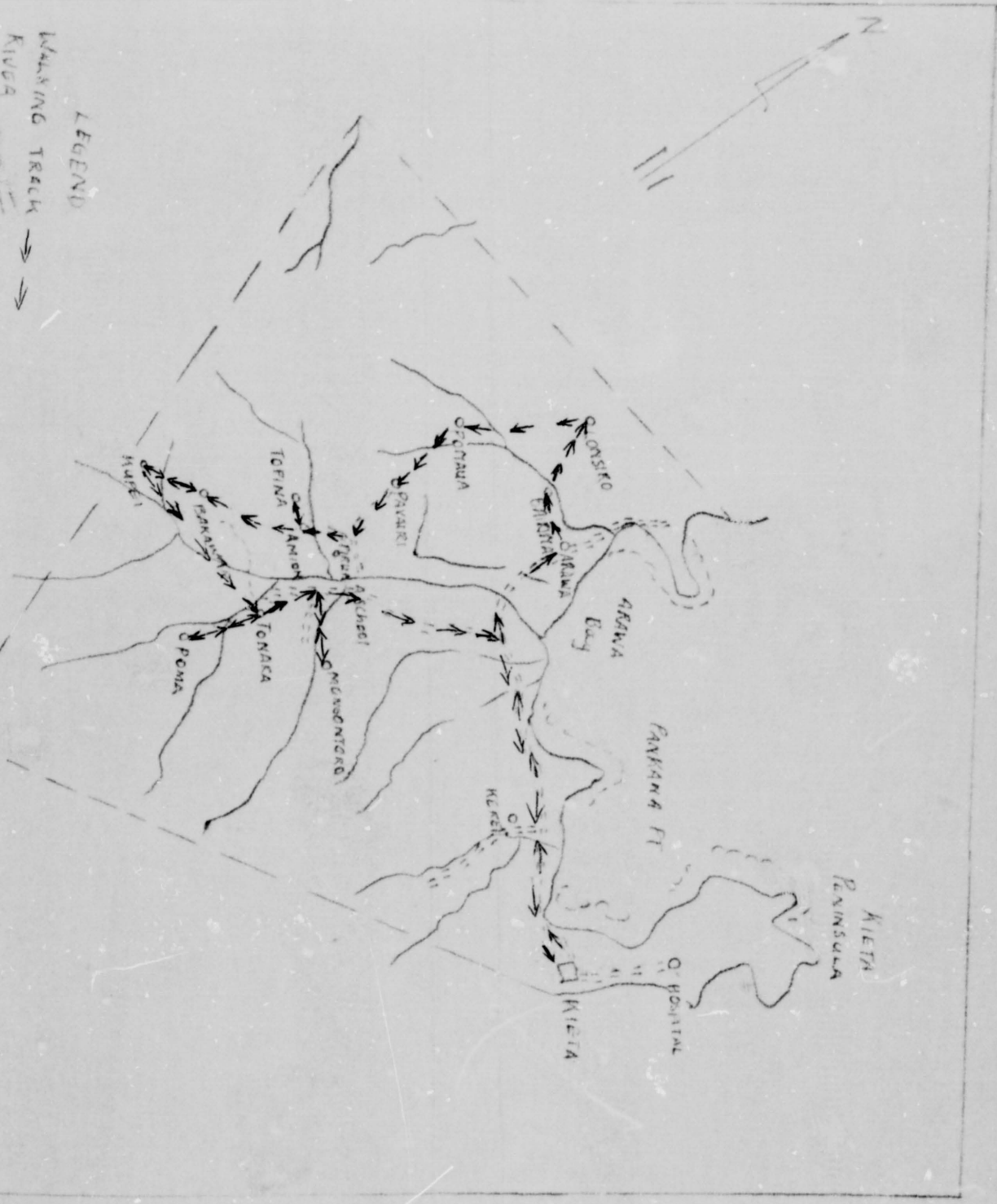
Most of the children in the area go to the Primary School, which is run by both the S.D.A. and Roman Catholic Missions. The establishment of missions in the area has provided a lot of good things for the people. They have religious services, medical facilities, education and social services.

At Pavaire a S.D.A. pastor has started a Womens Club and is reported to be working very well. Most of the people of PAVAIRE remain loyal to the Missions, but younger people seem to have less respect for the Missions.


(G. KEIMBU POIUI)
Trainee Patrol Officer

LEGEND
Walking Track →
River ———
Vehicular Road = = =

SCALE 1" = 2 miles





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

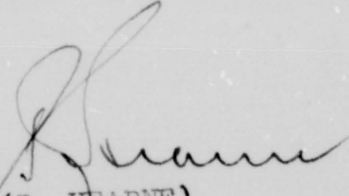
PATROL REPORT NUMBER: No.11 of 1970-1971.
SUB-DISTRICT: Kieta.
DISTRICT: Bougainville.
COUNCIL: Part Council; Part Non-Council.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY: Stuart F.J. Priestly.
Designation: Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED: Eivo Census Division.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Patrol Officer ANAIA OA.
2 members R.P. & N.G.C.
Constable l/c Edger Reg. No.2862.
Constable l/c NANDI Reg. No.1478.
31/3/71 to 23/4/71 (23 days).
DURATION OF PATROL:
OBJECTS OF THE PATROL:
1. Conduct Census.
2. Revise Area Study.
3. Political Education.
4. Routine Administration.
5. Inspect Road Projects.
TOTAL POPULATION:
MAP REFERENCE: Fourmil Bougainville South.
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: Attached.

---oOo---

Not Used as Area Study

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

Forwarded please.


(R. HEARNE)
District Commissioner

15/7/71

67-11-24

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

27th July, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO.11 OF 1970/71

Your reference 67-1-6 of 15th July, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. F. Priestly of Eivo Census Division.

The report presents a gloomy picture of dissatisfaction with the KIETA Council, mainly due to the fact that the people can see no return for their tax monies. Apart from feeder roads, the only major projects budgeted for the EIVO area since 1964 have been two aid posts, two water tanks, and two classrooms. Of these, the tanks and the classrooms remain uncompleted or uncommenced, and one aid post is unstaffed. Not a good performance.

Yet the attitude of the people seemed to improve visibly as Mr. Priestly's patrol moved slowly through the area.

The indications are that you have the nucleus of a deteriorating situation on your hands, similar to that in the North RAMAZON area in 1969. The population of the EIVO is only 2011 and there seems to be little economic crop output from the area. In addition, you have to consider your staff projections. However, it would seem that the only sure way to improve this situation is to post an energetic officer to the EIVO at a temporary base camp for a period of three months.

He could concentrate on the several partly completed roads, MANETAI-BORVI-MABIRI, MANETAI-ATANO, assist with the completion of the outstanding council projects, practically assist with economic development and generally improve the Administration's and the Council's image. A continuation of rural development funds would of course be necessary. Unless some action of this nature is taken, existing attitudes will surely harden, perhaps irretrievably.

Mr. Priestly has submitted an interesting and comprehensive report for which I commend him. I am also pleased with the report of Mr. ANIA OA, patrol officer, and look forward to receiving more work of a similar standard from him.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-24

36

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Mr. DBM/vh

In Reply
Please Quote
No.



Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

15th July, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBUBU.

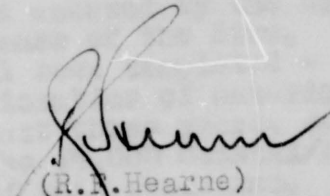
KIETA PATROL NO. 11 OF 1970/71
EIVO DIVISION.

Report of the above-specified patrol and copy of covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner Kieta are forwarded herewith.

2. The report confirms that the poor situation in the Eivo can mainly be attributed to isolation and the unhealthy influence of Tonepa. There are two ways by which attempts are being made to overcome these factors. Firstly by a Rural Development road programme to improve communications and through this, secondly; by council influence spreading to embrace small communities under Tonepa's control. The process will of necessity be a long one and should properly be co-jointly made with an intense patrol programme. Unfortunately with only one Patrol Officer in the Kieta sub-district, staff resources do not permit this.

3. I am of the opinion that as Arawa township and mining influences consolidate the Eivo will naturally tend to have their parochialism dented - there is some evidence recently of a spontaneous effort to acquire an inland road link to Korpei near the main mine access road. Such moves will of course be encouraged.

4. Mr Priestly has again done a good job of work. Mr Oa has gained in experience.


(R.F. Hearne)
a/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

67-4-1

ASM/LEH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

22nd June, 1971.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 11-70/71
EIVO CENSUS DIVISION

Attached hereto please find the above report comprising:-

Situation Report - Mr. S. Priestly;
Situation Report - Mr. A. Oa;
Patrol Instructions;
Map; and
Camping Out Claims - Messrs Priestly and Oa.

2. Mr. Priestly has submitted a worthwhile report. Late submission is partly due to the fact that Mr. Priestly was perforce engaged on other duties upon his return and partly to my pre-occupation with Census, Common Roll, Corrective Institutions etc. Mr. Priestly's transfer to Kunua precluded him completing his area study. I originally intended that Mr. Oa would undertake this but this officer is currently carrying out a census education patrol in the North Nasioi and will be returning there shortly for the actual census. He will not have time therefore to complete the area study.

3. The report has correctly indicated that the Eivo Division is the most backward in the Sub-District and that the prime reason for this is lack of communications. D.D.A. patrols are carried out once or twice a year but other departments have virtually ceased activity due presumably to pressures in other, vastly more progressive areas.

4. The Kieta Council has been accused by the Eivo people of favouring Nasioi areas at the expense of the Eivo. Whilst the projects in the Eivo have not all been completed - due to bad management in one case and deterioration of materials in another, the Council has, over the last three years, concentrated its activity on road development. The \$4,000 Manetai/Atamo road project is quite a major part of this programme. One further project, the Manetai/Nasiwoiwa road (not discussed in the report) is also nearing completion at the clearing stage. This is included in the Rural Development programme for next year.

5. Councillor Tonapa is a disruptive force in the area. Mr. Priestly has correctly stated that his influence is tantamount to dictatorial powers. The best counter to this is more frequent patrolling particularly assisting road projects. This will be carried out as staff permits.

.../2.

6. The area is fortunate in road developments in that whilst access between villages is over relatively high mountain ridges, access from the coast in each case is through valleys and poses no great problems. Gravel is readily available. The coastal strip south of Vito is swampy and access to villages south of Karnovitu must be from NAIROVI on the C.R.A. road.

7. The MABIRI Catholic Mission has been extremely helpful in providing a small bulldozer at cost of fuel and wages for the MABIRI/MANETAI road. When completed this will provide a communication link between the Wakunai road complex and the North Eivo area.

8. The proposed road between Nairovi and the new Manetai/Atamo road link (a distance of about 7-8 miles as the crow flies) has not been surveyed but such a survey has been requested, I understand, by both the D.A.C. and the Combined Council's Conference.

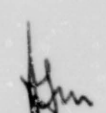
9. Economic activity has lately been confined almost solely to road extension. There has been virtually no new plantings of economic crops over the last year. The Department of Agricultural Stock and Fisheries hopes to build up its activity in the Eivo early in the new financial year. However, following precedents set in other areas, it is highly likely that the port facilities at Mabiri once open to the people through the new road system will of itself provide greater impetus to economic planting.

10. The feeling for secession from the Kieta Council is a move by Tonepa for more personal authority backed by the lack of real assistance from the Kieta Council. Attendance by Eivo Councillors at meetings is rare but I feel that the Council sponsored road activity if supported and encouraged by supervision from field officers, together with more contact through better communications will help to ameliorate the situation. The only other alternative would be to join the Wakunai Council. This has not yet been mooted by the people.

11. The Co-operative Society at Tarara was never a fully fledged operation - merely a loose tie-up of men led by Luluai TAWORA.

12. The Political Education carried out by Mr. Priestly again appears to have been successful. His usage of Radio Bougainville as a starting point for discussion has again proved to be a highly effective means of getting and holding interest. You will recall this has proved most useful in other patrols conducted by Mr. Priestly.

13. I have discussed Mr. Ga's situation report with him and pointed out that whilst his report indicates that he has observed and reported the prevailing situation, his report would be more effective if couched in simpler terms. He should have developed his appraisal of the political situation a little more but his comments on the economic side indicate that he has in general terms correctly evaluated this aspect. With practice his reporting should prove of value.


 (A.S. MELVILLE)
 Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

33

Telegrams
Telephone 67-2-1
Our Reference
If calling ask for ASM/LBH
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

30th March, 1971.

Mr. S.F. Priestly,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
KIETA PATROL No. 3-70/71

As discussed, please prepare to depart to the Eivo and Kieta Coastal Census Divisions. The purposes of your patrol are as follows:-

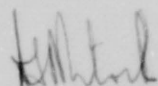
- (1) Revise the Census. Note that this means that you must up-date the division area studies.
- (2) Conduct routine administration.
- (3) Check on the three road projects in the area viz. MABIRI to MANETA. (Note that this is not a Council sponsored project. The people are building the road with the assistance of the MABIRI Catholic Mission bulldozer.); the MANETA/NASIWOIWA & MANETA/ATAMO roads.

The road link between MABIRI and ROROVANA has been the subject of discussion at both of the last two combined Councils Conferences, which have recommended its inclusion on the Works Programme. The District Advisory Council recently recommended that a survey of the route be carried out. You should advise the people of this.

You are aware that the Council allocated \$4,000.00 of Rural Development funds to the VIPO/ATAMO roads. This is to be used for sheeting the road (which is almost totally formed) and drainage. Efforts to date to have the people purchase, with Development Bank loan, a tractor for hire to the Council for this purpose have not met with success. Discuss this with TONIVA.

The most important part of your patrol however will be discussions on Local Government. You are aware that the EIVO division led by Councillor TONIPA of ATAMO wishes to secede from the Kieta Local Government Council and establish its own, due mainly to the ethnic difference between the EIVO people and the rest of the Kieta area, which are basically NASIOI speakers and also to the feeling that the EIVO is neglected by the Kieta Council. You will therefore need to concentrate your discussions on problems that would arise should such a small Local Government unit be set up, its unworkability, high administrative cost in relation to income etc.

I wish you a successful patrol.


(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assiscent District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference..... 67-4-1
If calling ask for SFP/LBH
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

17th May, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1970/71

Reference your memorandum 67-2-1 of 30th March,
1971.

Forwarded herewith please find:-

- (1) Village Population Registers and Census statistics.
- (2) Map.
- (3) Situation Report.
- (4) Revised Area Study.
- (5) Special Purposes of the patrol report.
- (6) Patrol Diary.

The instructions of your memorandum were carried
out.

Claims for Camping Allowance is attached.

For your perusal and onforwarding in due course,
please.

S.F.J. Priestly
(S.F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

31

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-4-1
If calling ask for SFP/LEH
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

17th May, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted By: Stuart F.J. Priestly.
Designation: Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled: Eivo Census Division.
Sub-District: Kieta.
District: Bougainville
Personnel Accompanying: Mr. ANAIA OA Patrol Officer.
2 members of R.P. & N.G.C.
Constable l/c Edgar Reg. No. 2862.
Constable l/c NANDI Reg. No. 1478.
Duration of Patrol: 31/3/71 to 23/4/71.
Number of Days: 23.
Last D.D.A. Patrol: 5/11/70 - 11/11/70 Kieta No. 6 of 1970/71.
Objects of the Patrol: (1) Conduct Census.
(2) Revise Area Study.
(3) Political Education.
(4) Routine Administration.
(5) Inspect Road Projects.
Population of the Area:
Number inside Council:
Village Population Register:
Map Reference: Fourmil Bougainville South.

Stuart F.J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

KIETA PATROL No.11 of 1970/71

EIVO CENSUS DIVISION

PATROL DIARY

31/3/71
Wednesday

0800-1230 Organisation and preparation to depart Kieta for patrol to Eivo.

1230-1515 Departed Kieta for Administration Pilot boat M.V. HARAGA and travelled to Vito in the Eivo Census Division.

1515-1600 Unloaded patrol supplies and equipment at Vito and arranged for a messenger to have the MANETA I C.M. tractor meet us at VITO.

1600-1645 Departed VITO and travelled to Councillor BARIA's house at MANETA I hamlet.

1645-2300 Unloaded cargo and settled into the Rest House which was also occupied by P.H.D. MALARIA spray team. Discussions with Councillor, village people and P.H.D. men. Slept MANETA I.

1/4/71
Thursday

0900-1000 Departed Manetai Rest House and walked to VITO village.

1000-1315 Census of VITO revised village inspection conducted and discussions held.

1315-1415 Departed VITO and walked back to MANETA I C.M. near the MANETA I Rest House.

1415-1600 Discussions at MANETA I C.M. with Rev. Father KUTULAS S.M. Information for Area study.

1600-2200 Returned to Rest House at MANETA I and held further discussions with village people. Slept MANETA I.

2/4/71
Friday

0730-0845 Departed MANETA I Rest House and visited a local plantation ARINGAPA, inspection conducted then patrol continued on to arrive in BORVI village.

0845-1215 Census of BORVI revised and village inspection conducted.

1215-1315 Departed BORVI village and walked to TARARA village.

1315-1600 Census of TARARA village revised, village inspection conducted and discussions held.

1600-1700 Departed TARARA village and walked back to BORVI village.

17-2000 Discussions with village people of BORVI. Slept BORVI.

3/4/71
Saturday

0900-1045 Departed BORVI village and walked to MABIRI Plantation and Catholic Mission. The purpose of this patrolling was an inspection of the MABIRI to MANETA I road project.

1045-1300 Discussions with Brother PATRICK of MABIRI who provided luncheon.

1300-1400 Departed MABIRI and walked to TARARA village.

1400-1500 Discussions with KUKURAI from TARARA.

1500-1600 Departed TARARA village and walked to BORVI plantation managed by Mr. Vincent Choi

1600-1700 Discussions with Mr. Choi. Disciplinary talk given to his Sepik labour line

1700-1730 Departed BORVI plantation and walked to BORVI village.

1730-2000 Arranged with Constable Edgar to be ready to return to KIETA tomorrow to participate in Supreme Court. Constable NADI settled into BORVI Rest House. Discussions with village people. Slept BORVI.

4/4/71
Sunday

Sunday observed BORVI. Slept BORVI.

5/4/71
Monday

0830-1130 Departed BORVI village and walked over the road route which has to join with MANETA I. Halfway we walked to MANETA I on the established walking track. The carriers travelled straight from BORVI to MANETA I.

1130-1700 Consistant heavy rain. Commenced patrol paperwork. Discussions with Councillor BARIA at MANETA I. Slept MANETA I.

6/4/71
Tuesday

0845-0900 Departed MANETA I hamlet and walked to ITAUPA village formerly known as ALAKABAU.

0900-1030 Census of ITAUPA revised, village inspected, discussions held.

1030-1430 Departed ITAUPA for KOPANI village. On the way walked over proposed road route from MANETA I halfway to BORVI. Also one plantation hamlet visited.

1430-1600 Settled into Rest House at KOPANI village.

1600-2000 Discussions with the Councillor and the village people. Slept KOPANI.

7/4/71
Wednesday

0600-1700 Consistant heavy rain. Impossible to work. Patrol paperwork attended to. Discussions with village people. Slept KOPANI.

8/4/71
Thursday

0800-1300 Census of KOPANI revised and village inspected.

1300-1400 Departed KOPANI village and walked to KOPIKIRI village.

1400-1700 Heavy consistant rain. Discussions with

the Councillor and village people after settling into Rest House. Slept KOPIKIRI.

9/4/71
Friday
0930-1100 Census of KOPIKIRI revised, village inspected.
1100-1515 Heavy rain held up the patrol.
1515-1630 Departed KOPIKIRI village and walked to NASIWOIWA village.
1630-2000 Settled into Rest House and had discussions with Councillor BARIA. Police investigation of adultery case convened. Patrol informed that due to Mission services for Easter work would cease. Slept NASIWOIWA.

10/4/71
Saturday
Easter Saturday observed NASIWOIWA. Slept NASSIWOIWA.

11/4/71
Sunday
Easter Sunday observed NASIWOIWA. Correspondence from Fr. KUTULAS of MANETAI C.M. revealed need for Police investigation of unlawful entering on Mission property. Mr. OA and Constable NADI briefed. Slept NASIWOIWA.

12/4/71
Monday
People still not returned to village for Census. Patrol paper work attended and day observed at NASIWOIWA. Slept NASIWOIWA.

13/4/71
Tuesday
0800-1600 Due to heavy rain and still a number of absentees, unable to conduct census. Discussions at Rest House. Cr. BADIA arrived with two alleged miscreants. Police investigation conducted and P.O. ANAIA OA with Constable l/c NANDI escorted the men to Kieta.
1800-2000 Further discussions. Slept NASSIWOIWA.

14/4/71
Wednesday
0700-1200 Census revised, village inspected and political discussions.
1200-1430 Departed NASIWOIWA and walked to KARNOVITO Rest House.
1430-1700 Settled into the rest House and paid the carriers.
1900-2200 Discussions with the Councillor. Slept KARNOVITO.

15/4/71
Thursday
0800-1200 Census of ATAMO village. Personnel accompanying the patrol returned from Kieta.
1300-1700 Census of KARNOVITO village.
1800-2000 Discussions at Rest House. Slept KARNOVITO.

16/4/71
Friday
0800-1700 Consistent heavy rain. Attended to patrol paper work

17/4/71
Saturday
0800-1100 Departed ATAMO - KARNOVITO and walked over the proposed alignment of the ATAMO MANETAI Council Rural Development Fund road on an inspection.

1100-1300 Discussions with Fr. KUTULAS of Manetai R.C. Mission.

1300-1600 Departed MANETAI and walked back to Rest House at KARNOVITU. Slept KARNOVITU.

18/4/71
Sunday

Observed KARNOVITU.

19/4/71
Monday

0800-1300 Inspections conducted:-
(1) ATAMO village.
(2) ATAMO P.T.School.
(3) ATAMO Aid Post.
(4) KARNOVITU Village.

1300-1600 Discussions with combined people of ATAMO and KARNOVITU villages at ATAMO. Slept KARNOVITU.

20/4/71
Tuesday

0930-1245 Departed KARNOVITU and walked to BOIRA village.

1245-1600 Paid carriers and settled into Rest House. Heavy rain.

1800-2200 Discussions at Rest House. Slept BOIRA.

21/4/71
Wednesday

0800-1245 Census revised, village inspected and political discussions held BOIRA.

1245-1445 Departed BOIRA and walked to KORPEI village.

1445-1700 Paid carriers and settled into Rest House.

1900-2300 Discussions at KORPEI rest House. Slept KORPEI.

22/4/71
Thursday

0900-1600 Census revised and discussions held. Inspection of (1) KORPEI village
(2) Sipataku P.T.S.
(3) KORPEI Aid Post

1800-2000 Further discussions. Slept KORPEI.

23/4/71
Friday

0800-1200 Contacted A.D.C. Kieta by phone and arranged for transport. Departed KORPEI and travelled to KIETA Sub-District Office by TOYOTA.

End of Patrol

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 11 OF 1970-1971

I N T R O D U C T I O N

The patrol was conducted throughout the EIVO Census Division as per patrol diary accompanying this report.

The duration of the patrol was longer than would ordinarily be expected. This was due to two factors. The Easter season coincided with the patrols activities and little activity was carried out because the people observe their religious and social obligations at this time.

Consistent heavy rain also hampered the patrols progress for three of four days.

Briefly to reiterate, the objects of the patrol were to conduct the Census and compile an Area Study, routine administration, political education with emphasis on Local Government Councils and inspection and progress reports of current road construction projects.

These and other matters are dealt with in the body of the report.

All these objects were carried out satisfactorily and accordingly the patrol is considered to have been successful.

Council Assets - Eivo Census Divisions

1968	Aid Post, AIAHO	540.00
1969	Aid Post, KAPAI	500.00
1969	Water Tank, KAPAI	197.00
1970	Fibreglass Tank, KAPAI	331.41
1970	Tools (Pick, shovels)	46.20

At present the Aid Post at AIAHO is not being used because the Aid Post Officer has not returned from leave. He is overdue.

The people of KAPAI have had the water tank for well over a year but are not able to use it because they have no materials for use as a catchment area. The Council had previously said they would supply corrugated iron etc. for this but have not as yet got round to it.

The fibreglass tank at KAPAI is still in parts because the Council has not supplied plans of construction or adhesive to enable assembly of the tank.

25

SITUATION REPORT

A. POLITICAL

1. Local Government

The Kieta Local Government Council embraces the entire Eivo Census Division. The Council was established in the area in 1964.

At present many problems and difficulties are being experienced by the Council from this Census Division. At a recent Council meeting the people of the Eivo voiced their desire to secede from the Kieta Local Government Council. The spokesmen through which this action was proposed was Councillor TONEPA KAKUNU of ATAMO Village who is virtually a dictator in the Eivo, the other Councillors are only his henchmen with the exception of BEIDIA TAMIAI of NASIWOIWA village.

An attempt was made by this patrol to assess the seriousness of the secessionist movement. Political education talks were given in each village with emphasis on Local Government Councils and then a period of open discussion was held in order for the people to voice their opinions and grievances and to ask questions. The participation and response of the people to these meetings was excellent in every case and it is thought that an accurate assessment has been made.

The main grievances or dissatisfaction with the Council are set out below:-

The people claim that they have seen little real participation from the Council in developmental projects in the Eivo. Because of this they object to paying the Council tax year after year and have their money develop the other areas embraced by the Kieta Council. They say that if they had a Council of their own then their money would stay in the Eivo Census Division and could be used to develop their area.

This claim is not ill founded in my opinion. Having patrolled the Eivo for a little over three weeks and compiled the Area Study, it is evident that very little visible benefit has been derived from the Council. Set out below is a comprehensive compilation of Council activity and involvement since 1964:-

Council Assets - Eivo Census Division:

1966	Aid Post, ATAMO	\$420.39
1969	Aid Post, KORPEI	500.00
1969	Water Tank, BOIRA	190.00
1970	Fibreglass Tank, KORPEI	333.43
1970	Tools (Picks, shovels)	46.90

At present the Aid Post at ATAMO is not being used because the Aid Post Orderly has not returned from leave. He is overdue.

The people of BOIRA have had the water tank for well over a year but are not able to use it because they have no materials for use as a catchment area. The Council had previously said they would supply corrugated iron etc. for this but have not as yet got around to it.

The fibreglass tank at KORPEI is still in parts because the Council has not supplied plans of construction or adhesive to enable assembly of the tank.

In the 1970-1971 financial year allocation of funds were made to assist three projects in the Eivo Census Division:-

ATAMO Primary "T" School Classroom	\$400.00
KORPEI Primary "T" School Classroom	\$500.00
VITO-ATAMO Road R.D.F.	\$4,000.00

These funds were not used due mainly to the influence of TONEPA KAKUNU who refused the money for the classroom at ATAMO because he claimed that the Council had not acted swiftly enough in assistance for this project. In fact TONEPA himself was at fault because he took no action to furnish necessary estimates, plans or building material requirements. Consequently the money is still not used and has been tabled in the Estimates for 1971-1972 financial year for the same project.

Similarly TONEPA refused financial assistance on the VITO-ATAMO road project for similar reasons. This money will also be made available in the coming financial year.

Though there is unjust criticism of the Council in the Eivo e.g. The Council is blamed for the fact that at present the ATAMO Aid Post is unmanned and in fact this has nothing to do with the Council, it is evident that very little real progress or influence has been achieved.

In defense of the Council it must be stated that there are many barriers which obstruct activity in the Eivo.

Access is poor. There are no ports and no suitable sites for a port. That part of the coast which borders the Eivo is subject to rough surf.

There is no airstrip and the rugged mountain terrain between NAIROVI and the Eivo has hampered planning or construction of a road which would link the Eivo more conveniently with the rest of the Kieta Sub-District.

It must also be stated that the people themselves are lazy and apathetic. They have admitted this and it is evident.

Another factor which contributed largely to the present situation was the people's inability to comprehend Council and Administration development policy concerning commitments and priorities. Administration officers patrolling the Eivo advocate that if and when the people themselves show industry and initiative and plant economic crops, start roads projects etc. and generally display enthusiasm for development then the Government will willingly assist financially through the Council and Rural Development Fund to assist and supervise developmental projects.

The people on the other hand claim that if and when they have access roads or a port, tractors etc. then they will start planting cash crops and take active interest and participation in enhancing their economic prospects.

This type of ideology is displayed throughout the Eivo with the exception of a few individuals and must be a contributing factor detrimental to effective self help and community projects.

Perhaps the biggest factor relating to the current political situation in the Eivo is the effectiveness of the Councillors themselves within the Eivo. From my personal experience and confrontations with the current group of Councillors it was obvious that most of the men are not leaders, they possess very little influence if any and display little or no enthusiasm.

Councillor TONEPA KAKUNU exercises virtual dictatorship in the Eivo Census Division. This is unfortunate and this man is responsible for most of the radical thinking and sentiments displayed by the Eivo people. TONEPA patrols the Eivo whenever he feels it necessary to propagate his ideas. He keeps a constant check on any developments political, social or economic within the Division and if for some reason it doesn't meet with his approval then the venture will be unsuccessful. He commands attention from his audience because of his ability to speak. However it was discovered that in the matters pertinent to the discussions held at ATAMO, namely Local Government Councils and the secession idea, TONEPA is sadly lacking in knowledge and understanding of the basic concepts and fundamentals principles concerning finance, administration and organisation involved in the present Council or in the establishment of a smaller breakaway Council.

As a matter of fact most of what TONEPA has to say is not based on logic or facts but seems to be the first thing which comes into his head be it correct or incorrect. At the meeting held at ATAMO, TONEPA was the spokesman as usual and it was necessary to interrupt his flow of talk to point out untruths and misunderstandings. There were many surprised reactions when explanations and advice were given.

It is assumed that most of TONEPA'S talks are conducted in this manner and it is felt that this surely must be the reason for most of the radical or irrational concepts and ideas springing from within the Eivo from time to time.

The other councillors of the Census Division are:-

BITOE TURAN of KORPEI
SIRIRIKA NAMEKO of KARNOVITO-BOIRA
BEIDIA TAMIAI of NASIWOIWA-ALAKABA
KIA MANTOIC of KOPIKIRI
BOIE KAIROE of KOPANI-BORVI.

Of these, none are spokesmen and none are educated past Standard 2.

BEIDIA TAMIAI of NASIWOIWA is a good Councillor who is genuinely trying to get his Ward to help themselves and to develop his area. Even this man would not elect to speak out against TONEPA if he thought TONEPA wrong.

The other Councillors could be considered henchmen of TONEPA wielding little or no influence and displaying as much industry, enthusiasm and effort.

It was revealed at the meetings throughout the Eivo that Councillor TONEPA is the instigator of the secession movement. At this time, due to discussions and advice given him by the Council and Administration patrol officers, he has modified his thinking to a certain extent and admits that it would be impracticable to secede from the Kieta Local Government Council and try to establish a small Council in the Eivo. It is difficult to judge the truth of this admission.

Every other village in the Eivo stated that they do not really want to leave the Kieta Council if they don't have to. By this it was ascertained that they meant they are quite willing to stay with the Kieta Council provided they can see actual developmental projects implemented by the Council in the Eivo.

These sentiments could, and it is suspected will change rapidly back to approval of the idea to secede if the situation regarding financial assistance does not improve in this coming financial year.

At this time TONEPA and the rest of the Eivo have decided to wait and see just what will be done for their Census Division, before they decide as to whether or not they will go ahead and secede.

The main cry was for a road from KORPEI to ATAMO. It was explained fully the difficulties involved constructing a road over such rugged terrain and also that it would be beyond the Councils resources to build this road and therefore exclude many other developmental road projects in the area.

The people took some consolation in the fact that the Combined Councils Conference held at Buin recently as well as the District Advisory Council have asked the Administration to consider this project and when time and money permit to include the project in the P.W.D. Works programme. Again it was pointed out that this is only a proposal and if it is accepted it will still be a long time before it would commence due to the amount of work yet to be done in order of priorities.

The best prospect for early commencement is the ATAMO to MANETAI road. This project was allocated \$4000.00 this financial year but due to a complete misunderstanding of R.D.F. by TONEPA the money was not used. All villages are eager now to see this project go ahead now that the system has been properly explained and they have been reassured that they do not now or in the future have to raise \$4,000.00 to pay back the Council or the Administration for the "loan" as they were told by TONEPA.

It would be advantageous if the two other proposed projects being classrooms at KORPEI and ATAMO were built as well presenting visible evidence of Council involvement and benefits gained from their annual tax contribution.

One project which is currently under construction but is not Council sponsored is the road from MANETAI to MABIRI. I strongly recommend that if it is at all possible the Council involves itself on this project. It would require finance to purchase pipes for culverting and if possible a field officer to assist in the construction of three bridges. Details of these requirements are in the Economic section of this Situation Report.

If the Council could assist this project the immediate benefits both to the area and to the Council image in the area would be very valuable.

The road is passable by Honda motor cycle now right down to BORVI and with a few improvements would be trafficable from Manetai C.M. to WAKUNAI. There are port facilities at MABIRI and at an interview with Brother Patrick from MABIRI he has consented to giving permission to use these facilities. This would be the first access road in the Eivo and it would certainly be beneficial for the Council to be involved.

At MANETAI and BORVI the people were enthusiastic about the project and in fact expressed their desire to join the WAKUNAI Local Government Council and it is suspected that the biggest reason for this was, as the people stated, they heard that a bulldozer would be operating in the WAKUNAI area and perhaps if they were in that Council then they could persuade the Council to have the Bulldozer work on this project.

Another grievance with the Kieta Local Government council that the people of the Eivo were unanimous in stating was that they felt separate from the Kieta area and more orientated with the Wakunai area. The illustration given to substantiate this statement was that whenever they proposed a motion or requested a project they were outvoted and for the most part ignored in the Council meetings.

Undoubtedly this is true to a certain extent but at the same time it is true that attendance at these meetings from the Eivo Councillors is poor and apart from TONEPA the others have very little to say and they are by no means forceful or persuasive.

To conclude, the people of the Eivo have said that they are willing to stay with the Kieta Local Government Council if they see evidence of some interest being shown and if they can benefit from their tax contribution and the Rural Development Fund programme.

I am certain that this is considered by them to be a trial period for the Kieta Local Government Council and if the situation remains similar to what it has up till now then this will only lead to further discontent and eventually it may lead to their actually seceding from the Council.

It should be understood that this is, in my opinion, a genuine sentiment on their part not simply a political ploy, and it has evolved from genuine grievance, some misunderstanding and wrong information and guidance from TONEPA.

2. Napidakoe Navitu

As with the subject of Councils this topic was also raised in every village.

Napidakoe Navitu embraces the entire Eivo Census Division and has an appointed committee in each village who are as irregular in their attendance at meetings as the Councillors are with the Council meetings.

The Association was embraced enthusiastically by the people initially due mainly to Navitu's strong ideas on Bougainville secession and the referendum.

A group of Eivo's explained to me that the people regarded Navitu as an association formed by Divine inspiration from God, through M.H.A. Mr. Paul Lapun to fulfil the needs of the people, which the Administration has failed to do.

It is significant that TONEPA is a staunch supporter of the present M.H.A. and Mr. Lapun enjoys stoic loyalty throughout the Eivo.

However, it was also revealed that at this time the people have said they realise they were disillusioned by Napidakoe Navitu and have found it just as disappointing as the Council.

It is currently regarded as just another association which collects taxes but fails to carry out its promises.

Illogically though there is no desire to cease membership or stop paying the contributions.

3. Bougainville Secession

Tentative discussion was held to ascertain current sympathies relating to the Bougainville secession and the Referendum.

The majority of the people support the move to secede, even though there is very little understanding of what such a move would involve and no alternative form of government envisaged. The idea has the people's support, simply because it is proposed by those people who have a great deal of influence, they being the M.H.A. south Bougainville and TONEPA.

4. C.R.A.

The people of the Eivo have come to accept C.R.A. now but still disapprove of such an enterprise.

They are openly sympathetic to those people they believe inconvenienced by the company operations and they would strongly object to any such activity in the Eivo on such a large scale.

Evidence of this mentality is expounded upon in the Miscellaneous section of this Situation Report.

5. Cultist Thought

There was no evidence of any cultist activity in the Eivo Census Division throughout the duration of the patrol.

The mentality displayed by those people expecting a type of utopia from Bougainville secession and the reasons given for joining Napidakoe Navitu indicate a very illogical and unpractical way of thinking characteristic of poorly educated and unsophisticated people.

6. Political Education

Practically all of the discussions held in each and every village in the Census Division were in effect direct political education.

This was in compliance with the accompanying Patrol Instructions which emphasised that this is the most important part of the patrol.

An average of 2 to 3 hours discussions were held in each village and in addition much time was spent on informal discussions at the rest houses after completion of the official duties of the patrol.

A considerable proportion of time was spent with the various visitors as a listening audience to the Administration's broadcasting station, Radio Bougainville and appropriate explanations answers and discussion were given where necessary. This form of political education is effective and is not difficult because the programmes sustain the peoples interest and this assists the educating officer a great deal.

The greatest proportion of the time was spent on explaining basic concepts relating to the Local Government Council movement relating to the Ordinance, administration

tax collection, Rural Development Funds etc. The people are significantly more ignorant and unaware overall than the rest of the Kieta Sub-District, with the exception of the Kongara.

An effort was made to point out the impracticabilities of forming a small Council in the Eivo and it was felt that a small degree of success was achieved.

Some very intelligent questions were asked throughout the patrol on matters pertinent to Local Government Councils indicating an encouraging level of inquisitiveness and interest.

Further discussion was held on Independence and Self Government and it is evident that the level of political awareness relating to these matters requires much more education.

B. ECONOMIC

1. Trade Stores.

There are at present three licenced Trade Stores in the Eivo Census Division, particulars of locations are set out hereunder:-

KARNOVITO	1.
NASSIWOIWA	1.
BORVI	1.

As well as these there is a Store under construction at ITAUPA which will be open some time this year.

Trade store goods may also be purchased from the two villages in the Kieta Coastal Census Division located on the coast immediately adjacent the Eivo. Trade Store facilities are as listed:-

TAPARA	1
VITO	2

All stocks are carried by hand, except on the coast where canoes or speed boats are used, and walked to the locations thus the average value of stocks would be approximately \$75.00 to \$100.00, consisting of basic food-stuffs and luxuries, rice, tinned fish, tinned meat, tobacco, batteries etc.

2. Access

(a) Roads

There are no operational vehicular roads in the Eivo Census Division. Access is effected by walking on tracks of varying size and condition. Generally the tracks are of bridle path standard, in reasonable condition considering geographical and topographical aspects of the area as detailed in the Area Study section of this report.

The maintenance of the tracks is poor. Grass and bush are cut only when an Administration patrol visits the area according to a couple of Councillors.

Obstacles encountered are creeks, rivers and fallen trees. There are stretches of so gy, muddy and swampy track, however these are few and in good weather progress is fairly unimpeded.

There are several road construction projects in the Eivo at present at various stages of progress as detailed hereunder.

VITO-MANETAI ROAD

This road runs from VITO village on the east coast inland approximately four miles to MANETAI Catholic Mission. It was built by the people of VITO, MANETAI and ITAUPA and was aided by the tractor and trailer supplied by the Mission. The road is used by the only vehicles in the Census Division that being the same tractor and trailer.

*Open
4 miles
for construction*

The road is used mainly to get supplies, building materials, staff etc. to the mission and was available for hire to the locals when the C.R.A. market was operating at VITO. The tractor has also assisted Administration patrols.

Maintenance of the road is very poor and most times the track is overgrown and has many pot holes. It has never been properly surfaced but serves to help the Mission as was intended.

MANETAI-BORVI-MABIRI Road

This road is at present under construction and is a self help project from within the Eivo and the MABIRI Catholic Mission plantation.

*15 miles
road open
require bridge
& surfacing*

From the northern end the route starts at the MABIRI plantation and runs past BORVI to a junction which it is envisaged will eventually be the turnoff to either MANETAI Catholic Mission or KOPANI village. Thence is approximately 15 miles of formed track which only requires surfacing with river gravel before it could be classed as a road.

To complete, the project would require:-

- (i) improved drainage along the length of the road. At present a lot of the route is subject to flooding in heavy rains and there are stretches of muddy patches. There are also a number of creeks and streams which require culverting to make a good road which will stand up to wear and tear for a reasonable length of time.
- (ii) Bridges. The section of road from BORVI to MABIRI needs three bridges. These are located at the main stream of the BOTUANA river and two arms or tributaries which run into the BOTUANA.
- (iii) Trees and bush have to be cut back along the entire length of the road to facilitate sunshine.
- (iv) The present surface requires dressing with river gravel ideally by the use of a tractor and trailer.
- (v) The section of road from BORVI to MANETAI is still under construction and there is approximately four

or five miles yet to be formed. This construction work is being carried out by the use of the small tractor with bulldozer blade attachment supplied by the MABIRI C.M. The work of the small bulldozer is being supplemented by a fairly consistent supply of labour to assist the bulldozer operations. The people display an encouraging degree of interest and enthusiasm for the project.

As a matter of interest and to facilitate road inspection the patrol visited Brother Patrick of MABIRI Catholic Mission and interesting discussion was held concerning this road.

It was revealed that cash has also been collected in the Eivo.

KOPANI)	
BORVI)	
KOPIKIRI)	Combined have contributed \$220.00.
ATAMO)	
TARARA		\$22.00

These villages alternate with the labour component and an average of 20 to 25 men assist the operations.

MABIRI C.M. has already ordered \$300.00 timber from ASITAVEI for bridge decking of which the people have already contributed \$150.00

These operations when completed would result in this project producing an all weather access road which would link up with the current R.D.F. project road from MANETAI to ATAMO.

During the discussion with Br. Patrick at MABIRI he expressed his willingness to permit the use of the port facilities at MABIRI by the people of the Eivo Census Division.

It therefore must benefit the Kieta Council to become involved in this project and assist financially if they wish to stem the talk of secession and enhance the Council image in the Eivo.

It is also suggested that if and when the staff situation permits, a field officer be posted to the Eivo for a couple of months to assist supervise and advise to facilitate the speedy completion of this project.

MANETAI-ATAMO ROAD

This project is the current Council R.D.F. project in the Eivo C.D.

An inspection was carried out to assess requirements and the present stage of construction. The route is approximately 12-13 miles long on level and in places low lying ground.

Little has been done with the tools provided by the Council and it is felt that without the efforts of a supervising officer this situation will remain the same.

Again there is not a great deal of work to be done before the project would become trafficable and the allocated \$4000.00 R.D.F. should be sufficient to finance the project.

At this stage:-

- (i) dressing with river gravel;
- (ii) culverts and drains;
- (iii) exposure to sunshine;
- (iv) bridging or fording in three places;

is all that is required.

Every effort to encourage the people to become active and enthusiastic was made throughout the duration of the patrol and these efforts seemed at the time to be successful.

The Council had proposed during 1970/71 financial year when funds were allocated that the Eivos initiate negotiations for a loan through the Development bank to purchase a tractor with which to use to build and top dress the road. This proposal was rejected by the people and it is certain that the reason for this was TONEPA's refusal to approve the idea.

The matter was discussed at length with TONEPA and for that matter at every village in the Census Division it was evident that nobody knew what the proposal meant and after having explained the matter in detail and at length everybody was willing to go ahead and negotiate - provided this was allright with TONEPA.

During the discussion with TONEPA on the matter it was evident that he was ignorant of the meaning of the proposal and had been refusing to approve its inception because of this. Worse, he had spread untruths to the effect that the idea was no good because of the loan involved and that if repayments were not met everybody would be courted. He also had no idea of Rural Development Funds and thus stated that this was another loan involved which if not paid would result in the Administration seizing the road and courting the Eivos.

These fears were quickly dispelled publicly to the point where TONEPA himself verbally consented to the proposal and expressed his desire to see the negotiations immediately. He has since apparently changed his mind as at last report he states that the Eivos are still thinking about it.

These holdups and delays would be eliminated if a field officer of this Department was available to assist this project.

Again, the sooner this road is completed, the better for the Eivos and the image of the Kieta Local Government Council.

KORPEI-ATAMO ROAD

At this time this project is only a proposal. No route has been surveyed and the existing walking track route is not feasible.

However, at this time the people were informed that this link has been the subject of discussion at both the combined Council conference and the District Advisory Council which have strongly recommended its inclusion in the Works Programme.

.../11.

This information met with enthusiastic reception and the people expressed their desire to see the project included and a start made.

It was pointed out that at this time nothing definite or final has been said and that even if included it would probably be a long time before it has priority or before finance would be made available.

(b) Ports

There are no ports in the Eivo Census Division.

(c) Airstrips

There are no airstrips in the Eivo Census Division.

3. Cash Cropping

To all appearances there seems to be very little activity involving cash cropping in the area. It is felt that there has been little significant change ever as can be observed when patrolling the Census Division.

When this matter was discussed with the people they invariably pointed out that the patrol was limited to the Administration walking tracks and they claimed that there have been significant increased plantings on out of the way plantations. This could be true, and it is hoped it is because such activity is highly desirable.

If in fact there is an upward trend in cash cropping this would indicate a change of heart from when the Agricultural Officer of 1970 Mr. Terry Woodruff, at the request of the Eivos agreed to post an Agricultural Assistant to the Eivo if the people were interested enough to build accommodation. This was not done and hence no Agricultural Assistant for the Eivo to this day.

Factors which it is hoped have generated some enthusiasm would be:-

(a) Persistent encouragement from Officers of the Department of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries.

(b) Increased activity and emphasis on road construction with the possibility of port facilities at MABIRI.

It is significant that deputations from most villages requested the patrol to inform the Agricultural Officer that they are enthusiastic to receive a patrol as soon as possible and hope to be advised and assisted to improve both the quality and quantity of existing cash crops, and some assistance in pest and disease eradication.

This information has been passed on and discussed at length with the present Agricultural Officer who informs that a patrol is planned in the Eivo around mid July of this year.

4. General Rural and Economic Development

The most significant development has taken place around the Manetai R.C. Mission locality. A number of people particularly from NASSIWOIWA and a few from other villages have moved down from the elevated and comparatively remote villages to this small fertile section of coastal belt and extended their cash cropping quite considerably. These people are also responsible for most of the self help component of current road building projects.

There are also a number of Development Bank loans in the Eivo now, which indicates a gradual increase in rural and economic development as these have all been negotiated within the last financial year.

Details of these loans are as listed:

<u>NAME</u>	<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>AMOUNT</u>	<u>ACTIVITY</u>
MICHAEL LOSIU	KORPEI	\$168.00	Construction of a sty for raising of pigs.
JOHN NOVETAIS	NASSIWOIWA	\$385.00	Increase cash crop plantings and raising pigs.
JOSEPH KULABO	NASSIWOIWA	\$250.00	Increase cash crop plantings.
BADIA TAMIAT) TOBURAI PIPISI)	"	\$1000.00	Increase cash crop plantings.
SIAIA	BORVI	\$542.00	Increase cash crop plantings.

Apart from these ventures not much has noticeably progressed due mainly to the access and market facilities problem.

The activities of developmental Departments has also been minimal to date because of the attitude displayed and lack of interest. The Department of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries patrols when time, staff and circumstances permit.

The Department of Business Development through the Division of Co-operatives does not patrol the Eivo at all and there is no established Co-operative or Society in the Eivo. Previously there was a small Co-operative at TARARA but this folded up due to mismanagement. It was a local effort only.

There is only one non-indigenous establishment in the Eivo Census Division that being BORVI Plantation currently being managed by Francis Choi and his son who own the plantation. Mr. Choi lives at Rabaul.

There is one very large scale project in the planning and negotiations stage at present.

Mr. Keith Bennetts of Tenakau Plantation proposes to establish a beef cattle project between MABIRI C.M. and BORVI plantation. He plans to form a native company by means of shares.

At this stage Mr. Bennetts envisages supplying meat and milk to Kieta. He may also start a factory to sell reconditioned milk.

While patrolling the Eivo I took the opportunity of finding out what the local attitude to such a project would be. Everyone with the exception of TONEPA would not object, however TONEPA stated that he prefers to reserve his statement on the matter until he is approached by Mr. Bennetts and given a full explanation.

C. SOCIAL

1. Health

(a) Aid Posts

There are Aid Post facilities at ATAMO and KORPEI staffed by qualified Aid Post Orderlies and supplied with medicines as regularly as possible by P.H.D. Kieta.

Air post facilities are also available from the Roman Catholic Mission at MANETAI.

(b) Malaria Services

Malaria Services spray teams have been active in the Eivo since the implementation of the scheme in the district. A patrol was active in the Census Division concurrently with this patrol and no difficulties were experienced in performance of duties.

There was one incident around Easter involving a Malaria Assistant and a village girl which was investigated at the request of Father KUTULAS but no laws had been broken and the matter resolved itself. The affair involved clan relationship.

(c) Maternal and Child Health Services

The Maternal and Child Health Division of the Department of Public Health does not patrol the Eivo Census Division due to the inaccessibility factor.

These services are provided by trained nurses at the MANETAI Catholic Mission which is supplied with essential medicines by P.H.D. as regularly as possible.

A Health Education Officer does not patrol the Eivo for the same reason.

(d) General

The standard of health in the Census Division could definitely be improved with an increase in Health services and facilities. It is understood that due to commitments at Kieta, P.H.D. are unable to assist.

There are a large number of the population both adults and children suffering from "GRILLI" and the efforts to reduce this disease are futile due to a shortage of medicine and the unhygienic habits of the people.

Many cases of body deformities were observed and it is presumed this is from inter-marriage and some incestuousness, although the latter practice is not alarmingly prevalent.

The incidence of malaria has been effectively reduced and there are not many cases as compared with past statistics.

One albino at KOPANI was noticed, but the girl is quite well adjusted and accepted.

2. Rest Houses

A compiled list containing particulars of locations and conditions of rest houses in the Eivo Census Division is attached as an Appendix of the Area Study section of this report.

3. Law and Order

Two Constables of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary accompanied the patrol for the performance of the law and order function. One incident requiring police action was experienced and the matter efficiently handled.

It is obvious that respect for the Administration Law and Order system is at a low level. The people have going a system of their own based on fines or manual labour and little headway into investigating this was achieved. This situation has arisen simply because of the limited contact by the Administration.

It is suspected that Councillor TONEPA considers him self a law unto himself. Proving the suspicion is much more difficult.

A routine inspection of shotguns was carried out and all found to be in order.

4. Missions

There is one Mission operating in the Eivo Census Division. This is the Roman Catholic MANETAI Mission. This mission embraces the entire Eivo Census Division with the exception of KORPEI village near NAIROVI.

The Mission station is staffed by a European priest Rev. Fr. KUTULAS and two trained Sisters who administer infant welfare and medical facilities. Occasionally these nurses patrol the Eivo as far as ATAMO.

The Mission provides a variety of social services for both adults and children. Among these are sport, soccer, soft ball, carving, basket weaving and sewing.

There are of course the regular church services and education facilities.

On the economic activities, the mission helped build the road from VITO to MANETAI with a small grader blade powered by the mission tractor, which also carries copra and market produce and provides transport.

Further details on the mission are included in the Area Study.

5. Education

Particulars of the education programme are contained in the Area Study section of this report.

6. Community Education

There are no Women's Clubs in the Eivo and apart from the Manetai Mission, no other community education is being carried out.

The Mission encourages sport and choir singing among other services, although this mission has never entered the Kieta Choral Festival much to the disappointment of the parents.

D. MISCELLANEOUS

While patrolling the Eivo the people were informed of the possibility of men using surveyors instruments coming to put in survey pegs for mapping purposes.

The reaction throughout the Census Division varied. The coastal people at VITO, MANETAI, ITAUPA, BORVI and TARARA were reasonable about the matter when fully explained.

ATAMO and BOIRA were against permitting these activities and stated that no matter how many assurances the Administration gave they will still believe that they are being deceived and eventually believe that the Administration would resume their land. //

Intelligent and logical attempts at discussion were futile.

The remaining villages were a little suspicious but agreed to permit access if the men were accompanied by a "Kiap".

Stuart F. J. Priestly
(Stuart F. J. Priestly)
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL REPORT NUMBER: No.11 of 1970/71
 SUB-DISTRICT: KIETA
 DISTRICT: Bougainville
 COUNCIL: Part Council and Non Council.
 PATROL CONDUCTED BY: Stuart F. Priestly P.O.
 AREA PATROLLED: Eivo Census Division and Part Kieta Coastal Census Division.
 PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Anaia Oa P.O. 1. Member R.F. G.C.
 DURATION OF PATROL: 31/3/71 to 23/4/71
 TOTAL NUMBER OF DAYS: 24 days.
 OBJECTS OF PATROL: Annual Census.
 Routine Administration.
 Intensive Political Education.
 Check of Shotguns in the Area.
 TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA:
 MAP REFERENCE: Fourmil Bougainville South.

Secretary,
 Dept. of Administrator,
 Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded please.

/ / 71.

.....
 District Commissioner

Wednesday

Apr. 8
 Thursday

0800 hrs. Revised Census. Departed KOPANI 1300 hrs for KOPIKIRI arriving 1400 hrs. Discussion with people at night. Slept KOPIKIRI.

Apr. 9
 Friday

0930 hrs. Revised Census. Inspected village. Departed KOPIKIRI 1515 hrs. Arrived NASIWOTWA 1630 hrs. Investigated some breach of laws. Slept NASIWOTWA.

.../2.

DIARY

- 1971
- Mar. 31
Wednesday
Departed Kieta for Vito 1230 hrs per HARAGA arriving 1515 hrs, unloaded patrol gear. Left Vito per mission tractor 1600 hrs for MANETA I arriving 1645 hrs. Discussion with Malaria Team, Councillor for Nasiwoiwa and some village people. Slept Manetai.
- Apr. 1
Thursday
0900 hrs walked to Vito arriving 1000 hrs. Revised Census. Discussion with people. Inspected village. Walked back 1415 hrs to Manetai. Discussion with Father Kutulus. Slept MANETA I.
- Apr. 2
Friday
Departed MANETA I 0730 hrs for BORVI. On the way, visited ARINGAPA - small dual plantation of coconut and cocoa, owned by SIAIA PENGASIRAI. Revised BORVI Census Book. 1215 hrs walked to TARARA arriving 1315 hrs. Census Revised. Discussion with people of TARARA. Village inspection. Walked back to BORVI. Discussion with people at night. Slept BORVI.
- Apr. 3
Sat.
0900 hrs. Walked from BORVI to MABIRI with the aim of inspecting the road. Discussion with Brother Patrick. Walked back, visited TARARA, Borvi Plantation owned by a Chinese the father of Vincent the Present Manager. Discussion with Vincent. Advised his agreement workers. ^{due to some trouble} Walked back to BORVI. Slept BORVI.
- Apr. 4
Sunday
Observed BORVI. Constable EDGAR left for Kieta to witness in Supreme Court. Constable NADI replaced him. Slept BORVI.
- Apr. 5
Monday
Departed BORVI 0830 hrs. Inspected the BORVI/KOPANI/MANETA I section of road. Arrived MANETA I 1130 hrs. Carriers route: BORVI to MANETA I departed 0830 hrs. and arrived 1000 hrs. Discussion with BAIRIA - councillor for NASIWOIWA, committee for KOPANI, arranged carriers for the following day's movement to KOPANI. Slept MANETA I.
- Apr. 6
Tues.
Departed MANETA I 0845, arrived ALAKABAU 0855 hrs. Revised Census. Inspected village. Discussion with people. Departed ALAKABAU 1030 hrs. for KOPANI arriving 1430 hrs. Discussion with people at night. Slept KOPANI.
- Apr. 7
Wednesday
Observed throughout the day due to rain. Slept KOPANI.
- Apr. 8
Thursday
0800 hrs. Revised Census. Departed KOPANI 1300 hrs for KOPIKIRI arriving 1400 hrs. Discussion with people at night. Slept KOPIKIRI.
- Apr. 9
Friday
0930 hrs. Revised Census. Inspected village. Departed KOPIKIRI 1515 hrs. Arrived NASIWOIWA 1630 hrs. Investigated some breach of laws. Slept NASIWOIWA.

- Apr. 10
Saturday Observed throughout the day. Slept NASIWOIWA.
- Apr. 11
Sunday Observed. Slept NASIWOIWA.
- Apr. 12
Monday Observed. Arrested JOHN NOVITAIS and PETER DOVEKEI. Slept NASIWOIWA.
- Apr. 13
Tuesday Departed NASIWOIWA 0730 hrs with constable NADI for KIETA, taking the two arrested persons and two witnesses. Arrived at NAIROVI Police Station 1330 hrs. Given lift by Police vehicle to Kieta. Gave the arrested persons into the hands of Police. Reported to A.D.C. of the above matter. Slept Kieta.
- Apr. 14
Wednesday Reported at the Office 0745 hrs. Prosecuted the case of adultery. Defendant pleaded guilty. Departed Kieta per ISIS 1230 hrs for VITO, arrived 1530 hrs. Unloaded. Walked to MANETAI. Delivered letter of reply from A.D.C. to Father KUKULUS. Father not satisfied. Mediated in their complaints. Slept MANETAI.
- Apr. 15
Thursday Departed MANETAI 0700 hrs. Arrived at ATAMO 0945 hrs. Reported to Mr. Patrol Officer Stuart Priestly, Officer in charge of the Patrol. Delivered copy of the same letter as given to Father KUTULUS from A.D.C. Kieta. Proceeded on to KANAVITU. Revised KANAVITU Census Book. Slept KANAVITU.
- Apr. 16
Friday Postponed inspection of ATAMO/MANETAI road due to steady rain all day. Slept KANAVITU.
- Apr. 17
Saturday 0800 hrs. Inspected ATAMO/MANETAI road. Discussion with Father KUTULUS and the local sister. Returned KANAVITU. Slept KANAVITU.
- Apr. 18
Sunday Observed. Slept KANAVITU.
- Apr. 19
Monday Inspected ATAMO village, ATAMO school, Aid Post and KANAVITU village. Combined discussion with ATAMO and KANAVITU people. Slept KANAVITU.
- Apr. 20
Tuesday Departed KANAVITU 0930 hrs for BOIRA. Arrived 1145 hrs. Slept BOIRA.
- Apr. 21
Wednesday Revised census. Inspected village. Departed BOIRA 1245 hrs for KOPEI. Arrived 1430 hrs. Slept KOPEI.
- Apr. 22
Thursday Revised KOPEI Census Book. Inspected village, SIPATA School, KOPEI Aid Post and the Aid Post Orderly's residence. Slept KOPEI.
- Apr. 23
Friday Met Mr. Administrative Adviser for Kieta Council F.B. Donovan on my way to NAIROVI Police Station to ring Sub-District Office for a car, arranged that we be picked up on his way back from Panguna. Departed KOPEI village per vehicle 1215 hrs. for Kieta. Arrived at Sub-District Office, 1300 hrs.

1

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

The Eivo Census Division is a fairly mountainous area with several rivers varying in size from one to the other.

The people live either on mountain tops or on mountainsides and lowland plains.

About half of the area towards the ^{Northern} Western end close to the coast is flat and gets swampy as one travels East. The rest has undulating hills which continue to mountains rising up to about two thousand feet in altitude or more.

The climate is tropical hot wet climate with occasional thunderstorms in the afternoon. The rain is evenly distributed throughout the area, however, the direction of the wind may sometimes cause the rain to pour down heavily in some areas and not as heavy in other areas.

The vegetation as common to most parts of the Territory is tropical rainforest with thick undergrowth. This sort of vegetation almost covers the whole Eivo Area. However, there are few areas with patches of savanna woodland and savanna grassland which grow either on undulating hillsides or on flat land near the coast.

As mentioned previously that the Eivo Census Division is a fairly mountainous area, and since there are no roads and bridges as yet built in the area the access to Eivo can either be by boat or by walking.

The Eivo area has no small station like patrol posts or Base Camps. It comes under the routine administration of Kieta Sub-District Office.

There are no aerodromes in the area, no wharves, however there are a few short roads some of which are not open to use.

The Administration has been in contact with the people ~~for~~ ^{for} about since 1914, yet the degree of influence is very little.

6

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL

Local Government

The Eivo Census Division is in the Kieta Local Government Council area. The people are a bit backward in terms of Local Government as compared with the people in both South and North Nasioi villages.

Most villages are located in the valleys, separated by a chain of mountains which rise up to 2000 ft. in altitude, and this could be an excuse because the inflow of Local Government Affairs may be impeded by this e.g. there may be one or two Councillors who have some ideas, not much, as to what is going on, however this is again spoilt by the fact that whoever it is that has some ideas of Local Government affairs does not feel responsible that it is his duty as an individual, because sooner or later the Territory wide Government and Local Government is going to fall into the hands of locals, to make known to the immediate public what he knows.

Moreover the people tend to live and work as individuals rather than as a group of working people and this tends to have an effect in that some individuals in most cases cousins, brothers, combine to get some entrepreneurial activities going.

Local Government Councillors

Not every village in the Eivo Census Division has Councillors. There are only six Councillors representing the Eivo Census Division in the Kieta Local Government Council.

One of the complaints made to the officers of the Patrol, particularly in KOPIKIRI village, was that of the preferences made to the decision of the majority. According to the type of Government we have today theoretically known as democratic type of Government and the same idea has been adopted by the Government at local level in that decisions are made on the three quarter majority votes, nevertheless the point is that they have only six councillors and even if they all voted for one particular agenda item which may be of benefit to their area, they would still be outvoted.

There are a couple of cases of Councillors who are completely silent in discussions and thereby being useless to the people. They demonstrate no drive or influence and go along with the wishes of the people if the people want some sort of push at their back by their leader in the development of the area or if they want to sit on their back sides. An example of this is the Councillor from KOPANI.

On the other hand, there is one obvious case of a Councillor in the Census Division who perhaps for personal betterment sake, uses his natural dictative type command at his immediate village. Other than that most Councillors are on the side of Government and seek advice to develop their immediate village areas in terms of entrepreneurial activities.

ECONOMICGeneral Rural Development

In terms of the above heading, nothing much had been done in the past for the Eivo Census Division, however recently the MABIRI Mission small bulldozer has put roads through to a couple of villages. These roads are not open to use because several creeks cut the road at certain points.

The above paragraph content may however be slightly changed because the Government through the hands of Public Works Department is considering putting a road from NAIROVI to ATAMO in the long run.

The question as to when the road is to be constructed is open to consideration by Government Works Programme items and when the money becomes available.

Processing and Marketing

There is not much processing and marketing in the Eivo Census Division, however for the latter subject heading, C.R.A. had been providing a market for a couple of villages of the Eivo, through the inquisitive VITO villagers who are in the Kieta Coastal Census Division.

The C.R.A. now has ceased providing a market to the Eivos because the Vito villagers according to hearsay evidence were selling the vegetables again or twice illegally after they had sold each bag of kaukaus the first time.

The BORVI villagers during the discussion agreed that the beach close to their village could be used as a marketing spot.

Village Cash Crop Extension

There is not much village cash crop extension, except for a few entrepreneurs who have a couple of hundred coconuts and cocoa trees as dual plantations but other than that there is nothing much in the area.

Most of the villagers are somehow at a standstill because if they plant economic crops such as coconut, cocoa or coffee, they then have the problem of how they are getting it out to the market. On the other hand either the Government or the Kieta Council could not build any roads because there is nothing economical there that the road has to be built for.

Matters, however, now change as there will in the long run be some sort of communication chain in terms of roads to the Eivo.

Non-Indigenous Development

There is not much non-indigenous development in the Eivo, as there is only one small coconut plantation which is owned by a Chinese who now lives in Rabaul and the plantation is now managed by Vincent his son.

The above doesn't give any aid firstly because the plantation is there for the personal betterment of the father of VINCENT in terms of finance and secondly he used to but now doesn't buy copra from the local people.

There are some rumours that the abovementioned plantation will be bought by Keith BENNETTS who wishes to start a cattle and dairy farm on the land ~~which~~ he ~~also~~ intends to buy adjacent to BORVI plantation.

SOCIAL

Education

Education in most cases is given by the Roman Catholic Mission at Manetai which is about the only Mission in the middle of Eivo where communication is a bit hard.

The highest standards of Education that the Mission gives is up to Standard Six and after that only a few go on to Secondary studies either at Rigu Roman Catholic Mission or elsewhere, but the rest, both male and female, go back to their homes or roam around elsewhere because of financial problems in paying school fees had they gone to High School.

A great effort has been done by the Kopei village Parents and Citizens Association by bearing the financial costs of buildings which are built by local carpenters from Kopei, Pagia and Sironji villages, the last two villages are not in the Eivo Census Division however as they are related to this paragraph I thought it better to mention them. The teachers wages are also financed by the Parents and Citizens Association. The carpenter's wage is financed by P. & C.A.

So at least a school here has been established by a village in the Eivo Census Division which is in easy access from Kieta by car. The exercise books for children ~~is~~ supplied by the Government. are

Health.

Generally speaking the people of the Eivo are healthy however a few cases could be found here and there of infected sore heals or legs.

Skin disease is very noticeable in the Eivo, due to ruggedness of country and the fact that there are insufficient medical facilities, and even it happens in cases when certain medicines which are in great need run out. Some people don't get medical treatment when they should.

Law and Order

There is not very much law and order in the Eivo, and because people have a great more respect of traditional customs and most of them are based on bribing they don't agree with the present laws.

Services Provided by Government and Government Agencies

In reference to the above there are very few services that are provided by the Government and Government agencies.

Missions

As mentioned previously, the only mission which is in the area is the Roman Catholic Mission which is stationed at MANETAI. It provides a few services like the medical services for the people and school for the children. The children receive educational level up to Standard Six.

Cults and Unrest

The latter part of the above subheading was one of the reasons that the patrol to the Eivo was for.

Due to ignorance of the area both by the Government and the Kieta Council, the people with the influence of the ATAMO Councillor TONIPA, decided to secede.

The people were advised that they would be wise to stay with the Kieta Council because firstly they don't have the population to break away and form a new council and secondly if they ignored what was said and went ahead and formed a new Council of their own there would be chaos because they wouldn't have the trained personell and capital to be able to manage and run a Council.

Community Education, including Women's Clubs

In reference to the above sub-heading there is no community education in the area and Womens Clubs which are the most obvious ones do not exist as yet.

Youth Activities, Courses etc.

There are no youth activities or courses etc. in the Eivo Census Division.

MISCELLANEOUS

There were comments by the people, directed at the Malaria Spray team who were in the Eivo during this patrols visit.

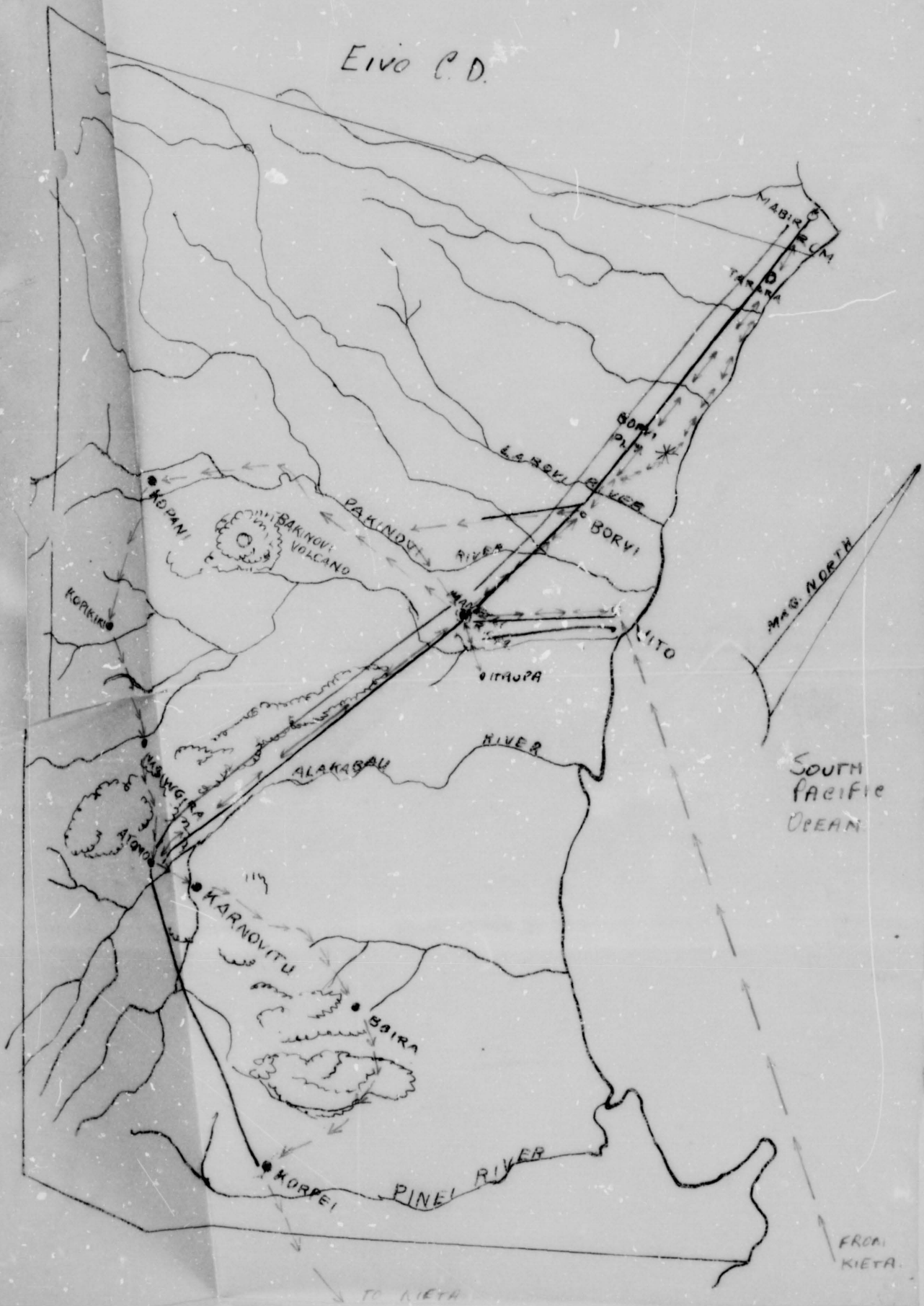
Because the Malaria spraying team is in the Department of Public Health which is one of the Departments in the Government the relations that these men created will eventually come to the Government meaning the division of District Administration and any complaints will be made to D.D.A. as it is the media of implementation of law and order.

Ania
(ANIA OA)
Patrol Officer

LEGEND

- PROPOSED ACCESS ROAD.
- NATIVE SETTLEMENT.
- ⊙ CATHOLIC MISSION.
- ☼ MOUNTAINS.
- PATROL ROUTE & WALKING TRACK.

KIETA PATROL No 11 of 1970-1971
CONDUCTED BY S. F. PRIESTLY
PATROL OFFICER

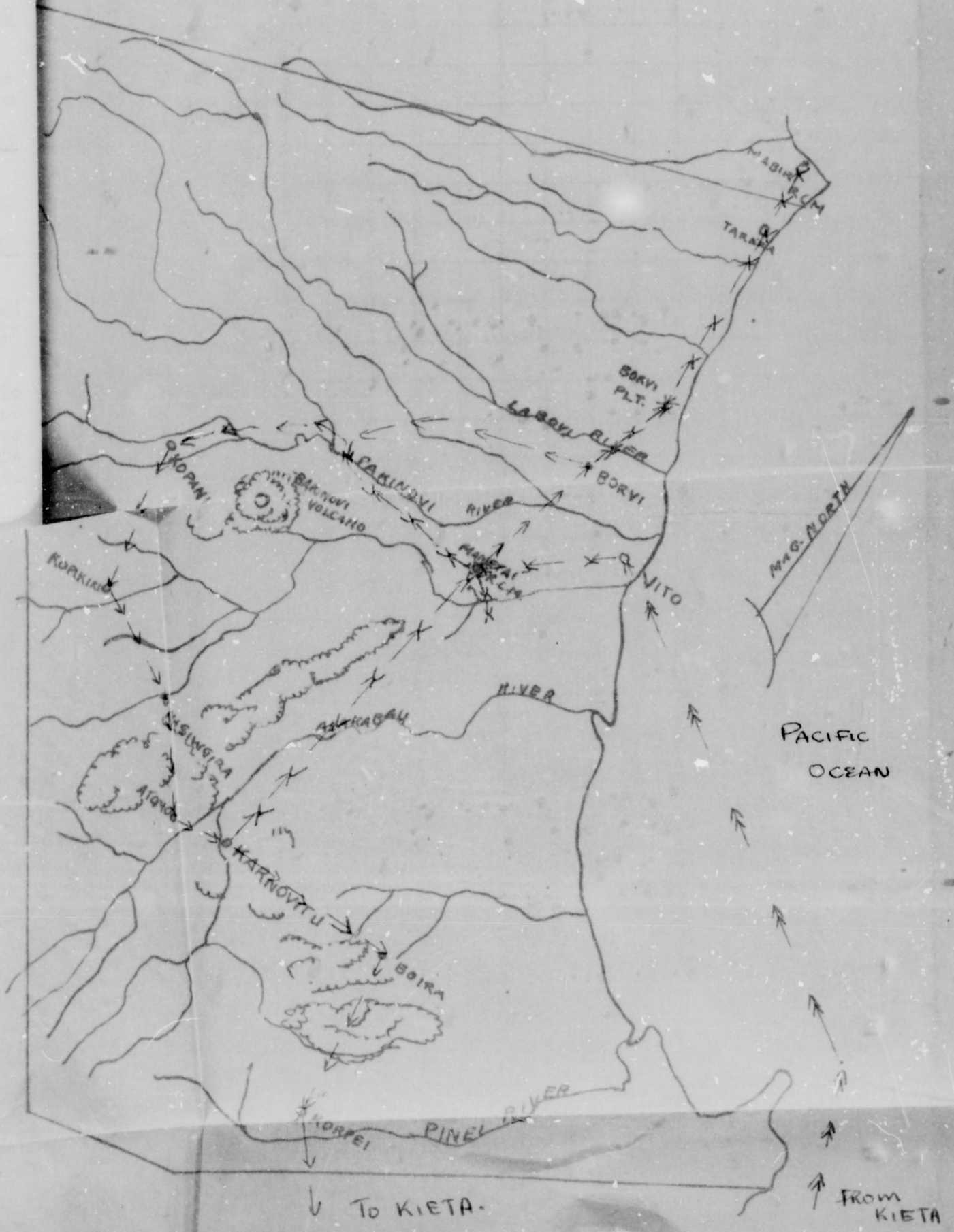


LEGEND.

- Proposed Access Road.
- Native Settlements.
- R.C.M. Mission Station.
- ☁ Mountains.
- Patrol Route

KIETA PATROL No. 11 of 1970-71.

PATROL CONDUCTED by:
 PATROL OFFICER
 STUART F. PRIESTLY,
 accompanied by:
 PATROL OFFICER Anna Oa.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT NUMBER: KIETA No.10 of 1970/71.
SUB-DISTRICT: KIETA
DISTRICT: BOUGAINVILLE
COUNCIL: PART KIETA COUNCIL & PART NON COUNCIL.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY: D.W. KATHIMOOLEY A.F.O.
AREA PATROLLED: PART SOUTH NASSIOI AND PART (KOIANU AREA) KOROMIRA CENSUS DIVISION.
PERSONAL ACCOMPANYING: NIL
DURATION OF PATROL: 19/1/71 - 31/1/71 (13 days).
OBJECT OF PATROL: (a) ASSIST CONSTRUCTION OF DARATUE ROAD.
(b) ASSIST COMMENCEMENT OF CLEARING AND CONSTRUCTION OF KONGARA ROAD.
(c) ASSIST CLEARING AND CONSTRUCTION OF TAKI ROAD.
(d) POLITICAL EDUCATION.
TOTAL POPULATION: NOT ATTACHED.
MAP REFERENCE: FOURMIL: SOUTH BOUGAINVILLE.
MILINCH: KIETA.
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: NOT ATTACHED.

The Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONIED BU, Papua.

Forwarded, please.

(R.F. Hearne)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

/ /1971.

SA:JO

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-11-28

8th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
P.O. Box 123/124,
ARAWA.
Bougainville District.

KIETA PATROL NO. 10 OF 1970/71.

Your reference 67-1-7 of 16th August, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report
by Mr. D.W. KATHIMOOLEY of SOUTH NASIOI and KOROMIRA Census Div-
isions.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-11-28



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

9

Telegrams
Telephone JKK/ig
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for J.K. KARUKURU
Mr.....



In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-7

Department of the Administrator,

DISTRICT OFFICE,
P.O. Box 123/124,
ARAWA
BOUGAINVILLE

16th August, 1971

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KOME DOBU
Papua

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO. 10 1970/71.

Enclosed herewith please find two copies of the above report together with comments of the Assistant District Commissioner.

2. The matter of late submission has been taken up with the Assistant District Commissioner - re the necessity for early submission, regarding information of importance in the report.

3. Comments of the Assistant District Commissioner as per paragraphs (2) and (3) regarding the attitudes of the people towards RDF projects and "foreign" natives appears to be general attitude prevailing in the areas affected by the Mining Complex.

4. Importation of vast industrial enterprise into under-developed area inhabited by traditionalist people - does create problems as mentioned above. Constant field activity - on assistance to RDF projects and careful explanation to misconceptions of people will this be overcome,

5. Except for the late submission - a good short report but informative.

W.T. Brown

W.T. BROWN
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-4-1

ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

29th July, 1971.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 123,
ARAWA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 10/70-71

Enclosed herewith please find the above report covering a short patrol by Mr. D.W. Kathimooley in January of this year. Late submission is regretted. The report was misfiled at this office.

2. The report correctly sums up the general lethargic attitude of the people towards projects. Interest can only be maintained by constant assistance and supervision by field officers. This has been impossible over the last few months due to general lack of staff and more lately the Census. With the recent addition to the field staff, assistance will again be given.
3. The attitude towards "foreign" natives has not changed.
4. An area study will be made of the South Nasioi Division when the annual census is undertaken later this year. It is clear however that with cash crops including market garden sales to B.C.P., the per capita income of the area has increased markedly over the last two years.
5. Mr. Kathimooley's reporting ability has improved with this report which is brief but informative.
6. Camping Out claim is attached.

(A.S. MELVILLE)

Assistant District Commissioner

1-4-71
KIETA PATROL No. 18 - 1970/1971

PATROL DIARY

- Tuesday 19/1/71 1400 hours. Departed Kieta per vehicle for DARATUI village. Arrived 1625. Slept DARATUI.
- Wednesday 20/1/71 0800 hours. Worked on the part between MARAI School (R.C.M.) and KENI's place. Cementing 18" cement culvert pipes. 15 people from DARATUI arrived for the days work. Stopped 1500 hours. Slept DARATUI.
- Thursday 21/1/71 0800 hours worked on the part MARAI School and KENI's place, building drainage. 13 men from DARATUI appeared for work. Stopped 1530 hours. Slept DARATUI.
- Friday 22/1/71 0700 hours. Worked on the part between Keni's place and DARATUI village. Supervised the bulldozer knocking down the old coconut trees on either side of the road. Stopped 1700 hours. Slept DARATUI.
- Saturday & Sunday
23-24/1/1971 Observed DARATUI.
- Monday 25/1/71 0600 Started cutting the bend on the commencement of KONGARA road. Well over 40 people appeared for the work. Stopped 1700 hours. Slept DARATUI.
- Tuesday 26/1/71 0700 hours. Continued cutting the bend on the Kongara road. 1130 hours Assistant District Commissioner visited the work. 1400 hours walked the bulldozer up the hill. Light rain all day. Stopped 1730 hours. Slept DARATUI.
- Wednesday 27/1/71 0600 worked on the Part KONGARA Road. Light rain all day. Too wet and greasy so stopped at 1430 hours. Slept DARATUI.
- Thursday 28/1/71 0700 hours packed up and walked down to SIROMBA village and waited for a vehicle. 0900 departed SIROMBA per vehicle for TAKI Village (Koianu Area) Koromira Census Division. 1130 hours arrived TOIMANAPU Plantation. 1200 hours walked up to Taki village. Arrived 1330 hours. Six men approached me at 1900 hours and had a discussion on political matters such as Bougainville referendum, self government, House of Assembly and Local Government Councils. 2200 hours back to the rest house. Slept TAKI.

Friday 29/1/71

0700 packed up and walked down to TOIMONAPU Piantation and waited for a vehicle to take me to Kieta. Arrived Kieta 1430. Slept Kieta.

Saturday & Sunday
30-31/1/71

Observed Kieta.

End of Patrol

5

PART SOUTH NASIOI AND PART (KOIANUAREA)
KOROMIRA CENSUS DIVISION

KIETA PATROL No. 8 OF 1970/71

SITUATION REPORT

During the course of this patrol the people were not co-operative. In both the Part South Nasioi and Part (Koianu Area) Koromira Census Division, most of the villages are not in the Council. One of the villages is half Council and half non Council. In the South Nasioi area the smaller group of villages that are in the Council areas show greater interest in the Rural Development Road Works and the progress of their areas. The majority of villages which are not in the Council areas show little interest. This is because most of these people know very little about the Council's operation and from time to time are being disturbed by some members of the Napidakoe Navitu Movement in the area.

(a) POLITICAL

The influence of Navitu Napidakoe Movement in both Census Divisions is still high. Further South in the Koianu Area of the Koromira Census Division, Council villages are strong supporters of the movement. Committee members in each village were being chosen by the organizer DAMEN DAMIEN of Inang Village, Guave Census Division, during his visit to the area. One of his adherents is the Ward Committee man NUNUPI of Taki village. He is a committee man for both the Navitu and the Council and is pro Navitu and anti Government. Navitu movement has highly influenced him and has become stabilized in his mind. The segregation between various racial groups is still in existence in the (Koianu Area) Koromira Census Division. They dislike red or white skinned people in their areas supervising or telling them what to do. This idea is being put to them by Nunupi of Taki village. Councillor Anis of the same ward is being regarded as of less importance than the committee member Nunupi. Nunupi being a "Big Mouth" people seem to be afraid of him and do whatever he orders.

(b) LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The ratio of Council to Non-Council villages in the South Nasioi is small. The major Council activities in both Part South Nasioi and Part (Koianu Area) Koromira Census Division are road constructions. The work is proceeding well on the Daratui Road, South Nasioi Area. Combined efforts of Administration staff and Councillors had brought about a good effort by the people. H. & H. Cotton's bulldozer has been hired and is now operating on the Daratui Road relocating the part between Marai School (R.C.M.) and Daratui village. The Kongara Road has also been started. Because of the unpromising weather the bulldozer had to by-pass some of the worst sections of the road. The Council tractor is also assisting the work and bringing in from Kieta all the necessary things required for the road work. The Kieta Local Government Council has also recently bought two new trailers and a tractor Ford 4000 from Rabaul. Trailers rear lights are being installed and it soon will be registered and ready for work.

Councillors, generally, were a great help to the patrol and showed some interest in their areas:-

- (1) Councillor ONABURA of Daratui village is very co-operative with both the Field staff and the people from his ward. He is pro Administration and anti Navitu movement. Half of his village is not in the Council and this creates some minor difficulties between Council and non-Council village people. Those who are not in the Council show only very little interest on the road work. The Council people spend most of their time on the development of the area. Councillor ONABURA has been engaged in the work for the past two months for five (5) days a week. He is still doing so and is very handy to the field staff. He is hard working, progressive and shows great interest in the rural development road works.
- (11) Councillor ITOMUI of Kokadei is more or less losing interest on the road work. Because of his disinterest people from his ward are also caring less about the road work. Neither he nor the people from his ward appeared during the 6 days of road work under my supervision. Councillor ITOMUI is pro Administration and Navitu, but not a steady character. He is also an important committee member of Navitu Napidakoe Association. Talkative but proves nothing.

Work is also being carried out on Taki Road (Koianu Area) Koromira Census Division. Although it is a Council project nothing much is being done. Three villages are working on this road:-

- (a) TAKI
- (b) AMAPONG
- (c) SIOROVI.

Daily Work programmes have been made for them by the nominated Taki Road Committee members. However, people from the 3 villages are not interested in working on the roads. Daily reporting of work is really poor. Usually they appear for the work at 1100 hours and stop at 1330 hours. NUNUPI, a ward committee man stated to me that the people from his ward do not want any supervisor or any assistance from any other officer than him. He also stated to me that his people are free to do anything and he has got no say over them. He said he was not interested whether the people report for work early or not. I suggest nothing can be done unless the people from the area wanted to help themselves.

(c) ECONOMIC

The economic development in South Nasioi area is growing very rapidly. Most people have reached the point where their economy is mainly based on cash. Standard of living has raised to a stage where permanent material buildings are on the increase. Because of the up-grading of Daratue road vehicles are appearing in greater numbers. People in this area plant cocoa and coconuts. The area is also well served with roads.

There are three cocoa dryers in the Division; the Dakenatu Society, between Rumba and Siramba village, Kurai Society near Kurai village and the Maienai Society near Rumba village. Both the Dakenatu and Kurai fermentaries are progressing and also gaining more members, whilst the Maienai Society loses more of its members. As a result it is making less progress.

Sale of food is still an important factor in the Division. People grow both cash crops and garden goods. Surplus of garden produce is sold to the Bougainville Co pper Pty. Ltd. Generally speaking the economic development in the Division is progressing rapidly, provided that the villages are well fed with roads, whilst in the Koianu Area, Koromira Census Division, economic development is poor. Villages are not well served with roads. Standard of living is low. The area also sells the surplus of garden produce to the company.

(d) SOCIAL

The social development in both Part South Nasioi and Part (Koianu Area) Koromira Census Divisions is not stable. In South Nasioi area, people are friendly but not communicative. They do not discuss political matters openly in the presence of the Administration patrol. The segregation between various christian denominations is now being reduced. People are now trying to work together for the development of their area. In the Koianu Area, Koromira Census Division, people are unco-operative and the communication is very difficult. Discrimination between various coloured people is still in existence.

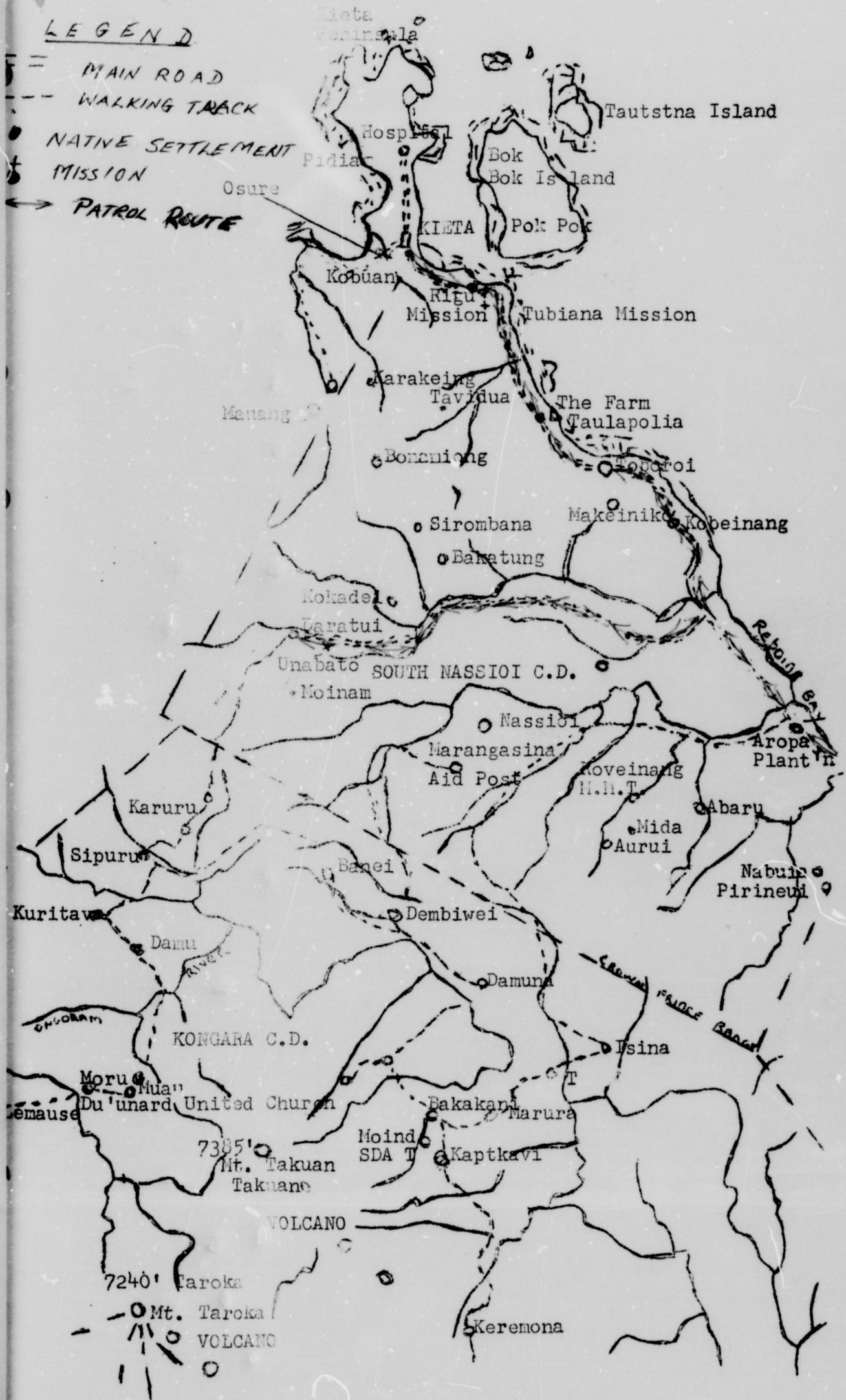
(e) CONCLUSION

There have been many changes in the area, particularly the South Nasioi area. Road from the Aropa River bridge to Osinami Plantation has been graded by the Public Works Department Kieta. Also the section between Osinami Plantation and Sirombana village is being maintained and looked after by the people. Daratue road has been re-located. Work has been started also on the Kongara road. The bulldozer is working on it. Work on the Taki road has not progressed because people do not want to work on it. Daily attendance of road work on the Daratue and Kongara roads are well met and appreciated.

David W. Kathimooley
 (David W. Kathimooley)
Asst. Field Officer.

LEGEND

- MAIN ROAD
- - - WALKING TRACK
- NATIVE SETTLEMENT
- ✝ MISSION
- ↔ PATROL ROUTE

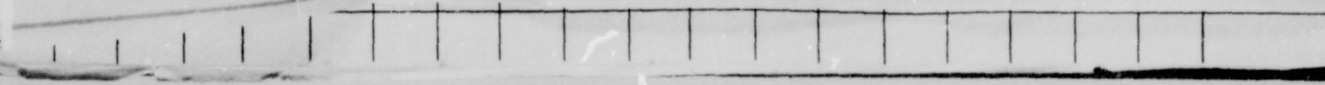
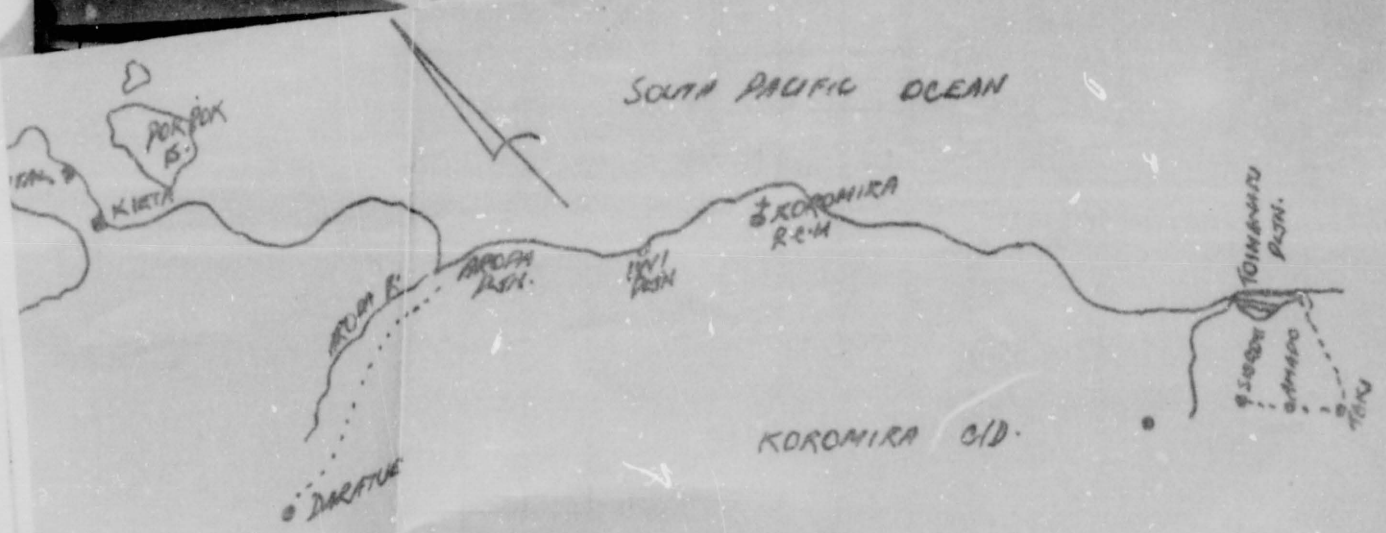
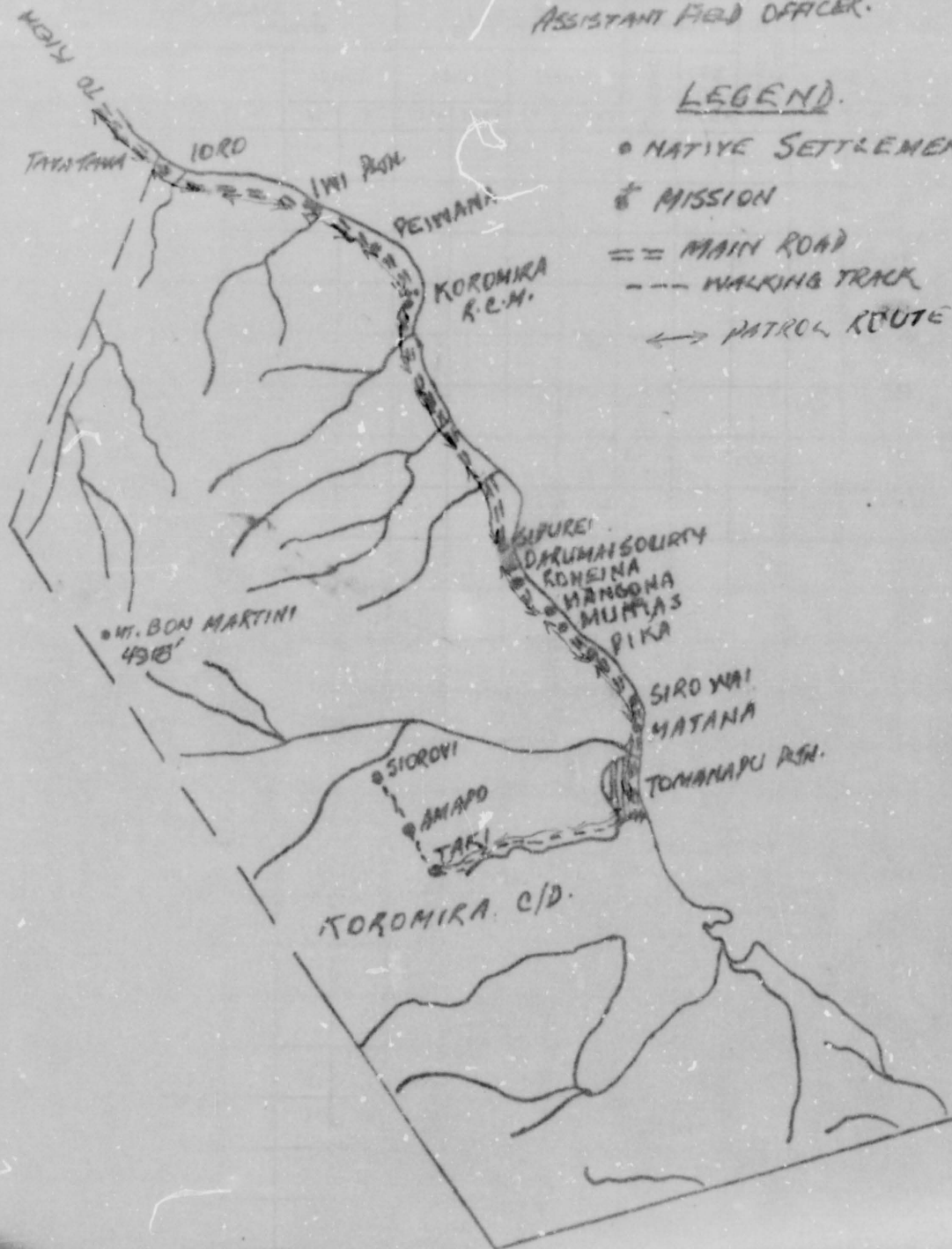


Vertical text on the left margin, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. It includes words like "LEGEND", "MISSION", "PATROL ROUTE", and "SOUTH MASSIOI C.D." repeated vertically.

KIETA PATROL NO 10.1970-1971
 CONDUCTED BY: J. M. KATHINDOLEY,
 ASSISTANT FIELD OFFICER.

LEGEND.

- NATIVE SETTLEMENT
- ✠ MISSION
- == MAIN ROAD
- WALKING TRACK
- ↔ PATROL ROUTE





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT NUMBER: KIETA No.8 of 1970/71
SUB-DISTRICT: KIETA
DISTRICT: Bougainville
COUNCIL: Part Kieta Council
Part Non Council.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY: D.W. Kethimooley, Asst. Field Officer.
AREA PATROLLED: Part North Nasioi, Part South Nasioi Census Division.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Nil.
DURATION OF PATROL: 26/8/70 - 12/10/70 - 47 days.
14/10/70 - 17/11/70 - 34 days.
OBJECTS OF PATROL: 1. Assist construction MONGON-TORO Road.
2. Assist maintenance AMION road.
3. Assist maintenance DARATUI road.
4. Political Education.
TOTAL POPULATION: Not attached.
Map Reference: Fourmil South Bougainville
Milinch Kieta.
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: Not attached.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

Forwarded, please.

27/11/1970.

District Commissioner

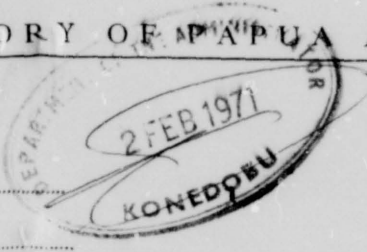


TERRITORY OF PAPAUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-12

14

Telegram
Telephone
Our Reference..... 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Mr..... DBM/vh



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

26th January, 1971.

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBUBU.

KIETA PATROL NO.8 - 1970/1

Report of the above patrol and copy of the Assistant District Commissioner's covering memorandum are forwarded herewith. I have the following comments:-

(1) Although there is a mild dispute over the ownership of the gravel deposits on the Aropa River referred to both parties will allow unrestricted use of the deposit for work on the Daratui road. Rural development works are progressing most satisfactorily in this area at present and gravel will be won from this source in the near future and stockpiled at different points along the road. Incidentally, the deposit is certainly adequate but not "huge".

(2) The area has been divided into sections and road committees formed. Should the road committee recommend prosecution for non-compliance of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance, proceedings will be instituted. A similar, recent action in the North Nasioi has resulted in work being carried out satisfactorily.

(3) Mr Kathimooley's statement that the area patrolled is politically stable is not correct. What he means is that during the period of the patrol, which was primarily directed towards supervision of rural development works, he noticed little dissention among the people and a more helpful attitude towards the Administration. His approach was "to progress economically you need roads. If you are willing to provide self-help the Government will help you to build them". Had the patrol had different intentions or even a different approach I am sure the result would have been different! My covering remarks of even reference and date to Patrol Report No.3 - 70/71 are pertinent.

2. Mr Kathimooley has again demonstrated his ability in the field and is to be congratulated.

D. J. DALTON
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

67-4-1
ASM/LBH

13
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

24th December, 1970.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.8-1970/1971
MR. D.W. KATHIMOOLEY - A.F.O.


Enclosed herewith please find 3 copies of the above report comprising diary, situation report, special report on Rural Development road work and map.

As has been stated in comments on other reports for both areas covered by the patrol the Rural Development road projects are doing much to enhance the image of the Council in these areas.

The worries regarding timber in the Aropa valley are the subject of current investigation for native timber authorities and are minor. The influence of Napidako Navitu remains strong in both areas, but there continues to appear to be a spirit of co-operation between the Council and the Association.

Mr. Kathimooley has submitted a concise but informative report.

Claims for camping out allowance are enclosed herewith.


(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

67-2-1

ASM/LEH

12
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

24th August, 1970.

Mr. D.W. Kathinobley,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
KIETA PATROL No. 8-1970/1971

As discussed please prepare to depart to the Bovo valley to assist the people of the villages between NONGONTORO and PAVAIRI in their road development activities.

You will be spending between one and two months on the NONGONTORO and AMIGH roads and then moving to the South NORTH NASIOI Census Division to upgrade the OSINAMI/DARITUI road. I will visit you as time permits but do not hesitate to contact me should/have any queries. you

I wish you a successful patrol.

A.S. Merville
(A.S. MERVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

11

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference... 67-4-1
If calling ask for DWK/LBH
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

3rd December, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

REPORT - KIETA PATROL No.8-1970/71

Attached please find the above report.

Patrol Report Number:	KIETA No.8 of 1970/71.
Sub-District:	KIETA
District:	Bougainville
Council:	Part Kieta Council part Non Council.
Patrol Conducted By:	D.W. Kathimooley A.F.O.
Personnel Accompanying:	Nil.
Object of Patrol:	1. Assist construction Mongon-toro road. 2. Assist maintenance Amion road. 3. Assist maintenance Daratui road. 4. Political education. *
Total Population:	Not attached.
Map Reference:	Fourmil South Bougainville Milinch Kieta.
Village Population Register:	Not attached.

Enclosed also please find two separate contingencies for payment of Camping Allowance, dated 26th August, 1970 to 12th October 1970 and 14th October, 1970 to 17th November, 1970.

D.W. Kathimooley
(David Kathimooley)
Assistant Field Officer.

(P)

PATROL DIARY - SPECIAL PATROL

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 8-1970/1971

PART NORTH NASIOI AND PART SOUTH NASIOI
CENSUS DIVISION

- 26/8/70 Thursday. 1430 - departed Kieta per vehicle for camping out at North Nasioi Society. Arrived 1545.
- 27/8/70 Thursday. 0930 held a discussion with the Road Committee members on the road works programme. During the discussion the Committee members also elected the Head Committee man. As a result Mr. Junjo of Mongontoro was elected to that position. Later walked the Mongontoro Road up to as far as to the Nulandi Area School (Seventh Day Adventist Mission School).
- 28/8/70 Friday. Started the work on the Mongontoro road. Mostly clearing bush. Finished at 1600.
- 29/8/70 Saturday. Observed North Nasioi Society.
- 30/8/70 Sunday. Observed North Nasioi Society.
- 1/9/70 - Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday.
4/9/70 These five days were taken off from the normal road works. Because of the urgency in erecting a new rest house. The old rest house was half demolished the day before I arrived at the Society.
- 5/9/70 Saturday. Observed North Nasioi Society.
- 6/9/70 Sunday. Observed North Nasioi Society.
- 7/9/70 Monday. 0900 departed North Nasioi Society per vehicle for the Sub-District Office, Kieta. Arrived 0945. 1015 proceeded on to Vutunum Gravel Pit No.2. Surveyed and completed. Returned to the office 1545. 1610 back to the Society. Arrived 1720.
- 8/9/70 Tuesday. 0730 departed North Nasioi Society per vehicle for the Sub-District Office. Arrived 0815. 0900 departed for the Tavidua Sand Lease. Surveyed and completed. 1145 reported back to the office. 1300-1530 prepared the Investigation Report re land surveyed. Proforma "A" and "B" were also produced. 1645 returned to the Society. Arrived 1780.
- 9/9/70 Wednesday. 0800-1600 worked on the Mongontoro road.
- 10/9/70 Thursday. 0830-1530 work on the Mongontoro road.
- 11/9/70 Friday. Started late because of the unpromising weather 1130 - 1415.
- 12/9/70 Saturday - Resided at the Society.
- 18/9/70 Sunday - Resided at the Society.
- 14/9/70 Monday. National Day - holiday. Observed North Nasioi Society.

- 15/9/70 Tuesday. Went into Kieta to gather all the necessary things for drilling rocks. 1600 return to North Nasioi Society. Mr. Widdup my relief also came in. Arrived North Nasioi Society 1645.
- 16/9/70 Wednesday. 0600 pulled the Air Compressor with the assistance of the Society's tractor to the commencement of Mongontoro Road. 0930 Mr. Widdup and I went over to the Anion road. 1300 return to the Mongontoro road. Finished at 1630.
- 17/9/70 Thursday. 0830-1600 drilling work on the Mongontoro road.
- 18/9/70 Friday. 0800 stone drillings on the same Mongontoro road. Finished 1600.
- 19/9/70 Saturday. Observed North Nassioi Society.
- 20/9/70 Sunday. Observed North Nasioi Society.
- 21/9/70 Monday. 0930 packed up and departed for Kieta. End of my stay at the North Nasioi Society. 1530 departed Kieta per vehicle for camping out at Daratui Village, South Nasioi Census Division.
- 22/9/70 Tuesday. Unpromising weather. Rained until 1230. 1235 Councillor Onabura of Daratui Village and I walked up the Sipuru Road as far as Moinan Village. Return to the rest house in heavy rain.
- 23/9/70 Wednesday. 0930 accompanied Mr. Kelliher, Patrol Officer, in census taking (half the line of Daratui village Non-Council). Light rain all day.
- 24/9/70 Thursday. Heavy rain with light wind all day.
- 25/9/70 Friday. Started cutting grass on the Sipuru road with six people from Daratui village. Because of the unpromising weather finished early, 1345.
- 26/9/70 Saturday. Resided Daratui.
- 27/9/70 Sunday. Resided Daratui.
- 28/9/70 Monday. 0900-1500 grass cutting on the Sipuru road.
- 29/9/70 Tuesday. No work, all engaged on bringing in wet cocoa benas.
- 30/9/70 Wednesday. 0930-1600 cutting grass on the Sipuru road.
- 1/10/70 Thursday. 1000 did the grass cutting on the part Daratui-Sipuru road. Daratui's section all completed.
- 2/10/70 Nobody turned up for the days work. Everyone engaged on C.R.A. marketing.
- 3-4/10/70 Saturday and Sunday. Resided Daratui.
- 5/10/70 0800 departed Daratui on foot for Kieta to

- 6/10/70 Everyone engaged in the bringing in of wet cocoa beans. I was accompanied by Councillor Bibi of Daratui village, walked the road down to Siromba village. Showing and explaining to him what we will be doing the next day. Back to Daratui 1500.
- 7&8/10/70 0900 started working on the part Siromba Daratui road. Mainly filling up the badly eroded parts.
- 9/10/70 Friday. C.R.S.'s market. I went down all the way to the part Osinami-Siromba road to see how the others with the tractor were working on that part.
- 10&11/10/70 Saturday & Sunday - Resided Daratui.
- 12-14/10/70 Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday. The A.D.C. sent for me to act as an interpreter to Kieta Supreme Court. Returned to Daratui Wednesday afternoon 1700. Resumed camping.
- 16/10/70 Friday. 0800 worked on the part Osinami-Siromba road with P. Itomui's tractor, laying gravel. Two trailers per day.
- 17&18/10/70 Saturday & Sunday - Resided Daratui.
- 19&20/10/70 Monday & Tuesday. Worked on the part Osinami-Siromba road. Nothing much has been done. Poor attendance.
- 21/10/70 Wednesday. 0700 departed Daratui for Kieta on foot to gather all the necessary tools for the road works. 1530 departed Kieta per vehicle for Daratui. Arrived 1700.
- 22/10/70 Thursday. Worked on both parts of Osinami-Siromba road and Siromba-Daratui road. Most people attended the work, especially on the part Siromba-Daratui road.
- 23/10/70 Friday. Very heavy rain and wind from dawn to dusk.
- 24&25/10/70 Saturday & Sunday - Observed Daratui.
- 26/10/70 Monday. Worked on the part Aropa Sawmill and Osinami Plantation. Filling holes which were badly eroded.
- 27-29/10/70 Tuesday, Wednesday & Thursday. Worked on both parts Osinami Plantation and Siromba Village and also on the part Siromba-Daratui road.
- 30/10/70 Friday. No work on both parts. Everyone attended the C.R.A. market. Mr. Itomui's tractor broke down which meant that the laying of gravel on the part Osinami-Siromba was postponed until the Council tractor's arrival.
- 31/10/70 Saturday & Sunday. Resided Daratui.
1/11/70

- 2/11/70 Monday. No one appeared for the days work.
- 3/11/70 Tuesday. Unpromising weather. Light rain all day.
- 4/11/70 Wednesday. Went to Kieta to draw a map of a piece of land known as "Nunungu" near the Kieta Vocational school. Returned to Daratui 1700.
- 5/11/70 Thursday. Worked on both parts of the road. On the Daratui road we layed coronus with the assistance of the Society's tractor. Whilst on the part Osinami Plantation Siromba some people were extracting coronus from the bed of the Aropa river near Siromba village.
- 6/11/70 Friday. Attended the C.R.A. market. Friday is always a good time for political education. Most Councillors and other young people came around asking many questions.
- 7&8/11/70 Saturday & Sunday. Observed Daratui.
- 9/11/70 Monday. Worked on the part Osinami Plantation Siromba road with only two people from Rumba. Nothing much was done.
- 10/11/70 Tuesday. Laying gravel on the part Osinami Plantation to Siromba village.
- 11/11/70 Wednesday. Nobody arrived for the days work. It was the turn of Bakatung village to work on the road.
- 12/11/70 Thursday. Laying gravel on the part Siromba-Daratui road with the assistance of two tractors from the Dakenatu Society. Well over 40 people attended the days work.
- 13/11/70 Friday. Nobody arrived for the road work. Everyone was at the C.R.A. market. Brief political education was carried on.
- 14&15/11/70 Saturday & Sunday - Observed Daratui.
- 16/11/70 Monday. Nobody appeared for the days work.
- 17/11/70 Tuesday. 1130 departed Daratui per vehicle for Kieta.

End of Patrol

(6)

PART NORTH NASIOI AND PART SOUTH NASIOI

KIETA PATROL No. 8-1970/1971

Situation Report

This report will be brief as the people of the area visited were not too co-operative. Negotiation with the locals in the Southern part of the Nasioi area was poor.

(a) POLITICAL

The Northern part of the Nasioi Area is progressing. Ten villages are in the Council area and five are not. The Kuka village is in the Non Council area and is also an established headquarters for the "Napidakoe Navitu Association". The Association is static at the moment. The Mongontoro road committee member Mr. Tunjio of Mongontoro village is very reliable, industrious and progressive. He is also pro-Administration and pro-council, whereas in the Southern part of the Nasioi area only four villages are in the Council area and the others are in non Council areas. Councillor ITOMUI of Kokede and Councillor ONABURA of Daratui village are being forceful and place strong emphasis on Rural Development Works. Much force applied on the maintenance of both parts of the Osinami Plantation to Siromba village road and from Siromba village to Daratui village. After much explanation by the officers, this gave them a fair idea of the term "Self Help".

(b) ECONOMIC

Economically speaking, the economic development in both parts is increasing rapidly. The North Nasioi Society in the North and the Dakenatu Society in the South are quite progressive. The Maienai Society in the South is making less progress. More of its members are breaking away to join the Dakenatu Society. Both areas grow cash crops and garden crops. The surplus of their garden produce are sold to C.R.A. The up-grading of the Daratui Road has priority to the people of the area and it would accelerate the economic development.

(c) SOCIAL

Apart from some minor differences between the various religious denominations and social groups, such as NAPIDAKOE NAVITU ASSOCIATION, and between the Council and non Council areas, the Social situation is rather peaceful. It appeared to me that much interest in Rural Development was shown by the older people of the areas. The majority of the young people are working for wages with C.R.A. and do not appear to care about the development of the areas. The older people did not seem concerned by this and did whatever they were requested to do.

(d) MISCELLANEOUS

Some worries were brought before me about the Timber Lease on the Aropa Valley. This I informed Mr. Patrol Officer Kelliher about. Mr. Oni of Rumba Village also told me that he is interested in leasing his timber to the Aropa Sawmill. No further investigation was done to it.

(e) CONCLUSION

From the observation made on this patrol (both part North Nasioi and Part South Nasioi) it appeared the areas are politically stable and economically progressive.

D.W. Kathimooley
(D.W. Kathimooley)
Asst. Field Officer

RURAL DEVELOPMENT ROAD WORK

MONGONTORO ROAD

Work commenced under my supervision on 27th August 1970. During 26 days of work on the Mongontoro road it appeared to me that the average daily attendance for work was 28. Work went quite well except on some occasions when people were not informed the day before their turn to work on the road. Daily work programmes were always submitted each week to Radio Bougainville for announcement over the air. This greatly helped and reduced some difficulties in communications. Most of the days were spent on clearing bush and rocks. Also some time was spent on cutting bends on some steeper parts of the road.

(2) The compressor was brought to us after the clearings. Seeing that the machinery was available to assist, more people appeared for the work.

(3) Mr. Tunnio of Mongontoro being elected as the Head Committee member did his best and was always on the work force. Five other committee members also assisted but made less progress.

(4) Rock drillings was started a week before I completed my stay at the North Nasioi Society. Mr. Assistant Patrol Officer Widdup relieved me on the 21st September, 1970.

AMION ROAD

On the North of Mongontoro road is Amion road. Work on this road was visited once a week. This was so because the Amion, Pavaire and Topinang people usually work on the road every Thursdays.

(2) These three villages mainly concentrated on the up-grading of their Amion-Pavaire road. Most of the time they did grass cutting and cleaning drainage on part of Arawa Plantation to the commencement of the re-surveyed Amion-Pavaire road. Some work has also been done on the re-surveyed part.

(3) Councillor Topinang showed great interest in improving the conditions of the impassable road. He stated to me that if the machines are brought to this road he would always make available some people to operate on the road. Daily works programme will also be arranged.

(4) Work was carried out on this road and the attendance was well met. The older people were as capable as the youngsters who are at present employed by C.R.A. for wage earning.

DARATUI ROAD

Much more heavy maintenance work was applied on both sections of the road parts between Osinami Plantation Siromba and Siromba-Daratui village. Councillor Itomui's tractor was assisting on the part Osinami Plantation-Siromba village road.

Because of the lack of locally accessible materials the tractor has to come down all the way to the Aropa River Bridge. It usually transports two trailers of coronus each day. On the part Siromba village to Daratui Village road small drains were also built straight across the road every 50-100 metres to reduce the force of water rushing on to the road and eroding it. Badly eroded holes were also filled.

(2) Because of the break down of Itomui's tractor two other tractors were hired instead i.e. the Dakenatu Society's tractor and the Kurai's tractor.

Dakenatu tractor - 9 hours = \$27.00
Kurai tractor - 7 hours = \$21.00

\$48.00

(3) A huge amount of gravel deposit was located on the AROPA River half a mile down from the Osinami Plantation and onto the river for about 200-300 metres. The owners stated to me that the coronus can be removed to lay on the road. They wanted no royalty payment for the removal. They said they would want royalties if the Public Works Department or Private Enterprises entered onto the land.

The owners are: MAPAO of SIRAMBANA
SIORA of SIRAMBANA.

(4) These following matters are presented for consideration:-

- (a) Could further investigations be made regarding paragraph 3 above, as this is the only nearest possible area for extracting coronus.
- (b) Enquire whether the owners are still willing to give their coronus for no payment of royalties.
- (c) Determine whether the owners were convinced by other villagers and have since changed their minds.
- (d) If not, could arrangements be made to place the coronus on the bank of the river by a bulldozer to make it easier for hand labour.

(5) It appeared to me that most of the non Council villagers showed only very little interest on the Rural Development Road works. I suggest further action must be taken when work arises on the road to:-

1. issue orders under the Road Maintenance Ordinance to non Council villages.
2. prosecute those residents of Council villages who fail to obey the Council rule.

(6) Generally speaking work went well but very slow because of the long haulage distance from the Gravel Pit.

The breakdown of Itomui's tractor has really affected the road work. It held us up for almost 13 days. During that time people were gathering coconus on the Aropa River bed near Siromba cause-way. Many other nearby areas were searched in order to locate locally accessible coronus but all in vain.

Dick Kathimooley
 (D.W. Kathimooley)
Assistant Field Officer

MINUTE

67-11-15

KONEDOBU - Papua

27th April, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
KIETA.
BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

KIETA PATROL No.7 - 1970/71

Your reference 65-1-2 of 3rd February, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census
Situation Report by Mr. M.Bell, of Guava Census Division.

The report has been brought to the attention of His
Honour, and the Secretary as requested.

Mr. Bell has carried out an effective patrol. He reports
with clarity.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HIS HONOUR, THE DEPUTY ADMINISTRATOR

MINUTE

File No. 67-11-15

Govt. Print - A1929/10 000 - 1.58.

SUBJECT

I attach a copy of Patrol Report No. 7 of 1969/70 from the Liaison office at Arawa in the Bougainville District.

The report covers a patrol to the Guava Census Division which is the area mainly covering and adjacent to the Bougainville mining operation. It gives a good general picture of the area surrounding Panguna and may be of interest.

14th April, 1971.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

EC
noted
19/4
file
20/4

24/25

65-1-2

February 3rd, 1971

I am confused by Mr. Henderson's comments in his covering letter, which suggest that Damen should be appointed a Councillor. The area was last surveyed to ascertain the wishes of the people regarding councillors three years ago, and at that time the people stated that they did not wish to join any council, either the Kieta Council on the East Coast or the Bana Council on the West Coast, and there seems to have been little change in their approach.

The emergence of Napidakoe Navitu, if anything, would lessen the likelihood of the people participating in a council. Damen was a Napidakoe Navitu representative of the area, but was disowned by that organization when indicted. His conviction and release on bond by the Supreme Court does not appear to have had considerable effect on the area. The Napidakoe Navitu are likely to reinstate him at a convenient time because of his following in the Guava area. Because of his poor following in the Minoki area, the people there are unlikely to participate in Napidakoe Navitu at this stage.

It is probable that there will be a greater coalescing between Napidakoe Navitu and the Kieta Council in the near future, and at this stage there could be council participation in the Guava area, but possibly not on the terms we consider desirable, as the council may well be more orientated to the successionist line.

Williams

W. T. BROWN,
CHIEF LIAISON OFFICER

SEC
Mr Brown has requested that his report be brought to your personal attention
W.T.B. 30/3

Notes
W.T.B.

ADSS.
Pass to H.H.
[Signature]



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-15

23



Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference... 65-1-2
If calling ask for
Mr. WTB.bmw

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,

Liaison Office,
ARAWA
P.O. Box 180,
KIETA BOUGAINVILLE

February 3rd, 1971

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT NO. 7-69/70 -- GUAVA CENSUS DIVISION

I enclose herewith the above Patrol Report, together with the Patrol Instructions and the District Officer's (Panguna) comments on the report. The report itself gives a good general picture of the census division surrounding Panguna, and as such I request that it be brought to the personal attention of the Departmental Head, who may feel it warrants forwarding to His Honour.

The report tends to highlight the opposition to the Administration expressed by Damen and Anthony Ampe, and their adherence. This is quite natural as officers working in the isolation of the field tend to feel the opposition and criticism of this vocal sector more than they do the more reticent support from the progressive elements who have benefitted both from mining operations and from the very considerable assistance rendered to them by the officers of the Administration in the field.

It is quite significant that Gregory Korpa of Moroni, who only 12 months ago was most vocal in his criticism of both the Company, and Administration and exploitation, now owns two vehicles and employs four drivers, and is contemplating the purchase of a 'bus, and his main concern at the moment is that he is unable to obtain P.M.V. Licences. It is similarly significant that Charles Aviva, mentioned at Page 17, led the opposition to prospecting at Minoke, and in fact figured prominently in reloading the helicopter as the prospecting crew endeavoured to unload it. I agree with Mr. Bell's recommendation regarding patrolling at Page 18.

/2.....

of Navitu.

A job well done and a guide for future patrols in the area. Patience is the greatest single factor combined with wide general knowledge on TPNG, Australia, other developing countries, BOP etc. Two officers are necessary as a solo officer would need more patience than Job.

A follow up patrol is planned for February 1971 subject to the staff situation.

Apologies for the late submission but this is due to numerous reasons some beyond the control of Mr Bell.



R. W. Henderson
District Officer.

20
1

Liaison Office,
PANGUNA,
Bougainville District
4/9/70

M.F. Bell A.D.O.,
Liaison Office,
Panguna.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - GUAVA CENSUS PATROL


65 You will prepare to patrol the Guava Census Division commencing on the 8th of September. Mr D'Abbs P.O. will accompany you. Liaise with the O.I.C. Police, Panguna for two constables to accompany the patrol - if possible one of these should be Constable Iginas.

The objects of the patrol are to:

1. Revise the census, bearing in mind that Mr Matheson P.O. carried out a partial census in 1969. It will be necessary to compile new tax census sheets. As Sub-District Office, Kieta, do not have sufficient forms you will arrange to have new forms made.
2. Attend to routine administration.
3. Endeavor to assess attitudes to the mining company, cult activity, councils and movements for secession. When dealing with Danae avoid giving the impression of hounding him and do not allow the Administration to be used as a scapegoat particularly as large sums of money are involved.
4. Gather any information appropriate to an Area Study. In view of the situation in the Guava it may not be feasible to compile such a study but learn what you can.

The patrol should not take less than two weeks. As there appear to be no rest houses remaining in the census division you will do well to take camping gear.

Proceed cautiously and do not allow the patrol to become involved in any incidents remembering that it is hoped to mount a follow up patrol in six months time.


R.W. Henderson
District Officer.

PATROL DIARY

- 8.9.70 By car from Panguna to Pakia village with Mr Dabbs P.O. Census revised and new census sheets compiled. Inspected damage to cocoa gardens resulting from the flooding of the Emeto Creek in company with Councillor Teeri. Returned to Panguna where statistics were compiled.
- 9.9.70 To New Moroni village. Inspected village and site of new main road. Noted lack of rubbish pits. Census Revised and new sheets compiled. Discussed the issue of a separate book for Moroni in view of the distance from Pakia (7 miles). Returned to Panguna where statistics were compiled.
- 10.9.70 By vehicle to Nairovi thence on foot to Sieronji village. Inspected village. Census revised and new sheets compiled. General discussions with Councillor Naika and others. Returned to Panguna where statistics were compiled.
- 11.9.70 By car to Pinei River crossing. Walked uphill to Borumai Village. Inspected village. Census revised and new sheets compiled. Discussion held. Returned to Panguna.
- 15.9.70 Met by carriers from Guava and Musinau on the edge of the mine site at 0900. To Guava in about 30 minutes. Census revised and new sheets compiled. Talked for several hours. Left Guava 1300 and reached Musinau Village in 50 minutes. Made camp. Census revised and new sheets compiled. Talked with village officials and held discussions with people.
Slept Musinau
- 16.9.70 Departed from Musinau at 0745 and arrived Panka Village at 1330. Census revised and new sheets compiled. Talks held until 2130.
Slept Panka
- 17.9.70 Patrol walked to Irang Village in 45 minutes. Census revised and new sheets compiled. Spent the afternoon talking with most of the men in the village.
Slept Irang

- 25.9.70 Walked to Mainoki Village in about 30 minutes. Census revised and new sheets compiled. People had attended the talks in Sirewai the day before and were anxious to carry so that they would have the next day free for a sing sing. Patrol to Pinei River crossing via Borumai along fair track in 2 hours 30 minutes. Thence by car to Panguna.
- 29.9.70 By car to Dapera. Census revised and new sheets compiled. To Panguna where statistics were compiled.

SITUATION REPORT.Introduction.

This patrol was undertaken to revise the census; compile new census sheets and attend to routine administration in the Guava Census Division. The last D.D.A. patrol was a partial census done by Mr Matheson P.O. in 1968.

The Guava Census Division contains the 10,000 acre C.R.A. Mining Lease and a number of Leases for Mining Purposes. The people resent the loss of land and the general feeling is that the Administration is responsible for inviting the mining company into the area. As a result patrolling is difficult; people come to the census only because it is compulsory. Any attempt to establish rapport is met with derision; efforts to explain the Administration's point of view are greeted by disbelief and rudeness initially. Once discussions are held on subjects such as the establishment of a Local Government Council; the recent arrest of the cult leader Damen; secession; land alienation, etc.; and one has weathered the first outpourings of hostility it is possible to make progress by showing that many of the people's worries are based on misunderstanding. Curiously it was in the villages such as Irang where the initial reception led by Damen's lieutenants was the most unfriendly, or came, as in the case of Mumurai, nearest to violence, that the most fruitful discussions eventuated. Where, as in Orami, the people suppressed their feelings and appeared silent and sullen, discussions were not productive. Generally however the patrol seemed to have a cathartic effect.

Political.

Local Government - The census units of Pakia, Sieronji, Borumai and Dapera (see map) belong to the Kieta L.G.C. The first three are within easy reach of the road on the eastern side of the Crown Prince Range and have easy access to Kieta. Elsewhere the general feeling is against the establishment of a council on the grounds that it is an Administration agency and as such to be rejected. What measure of support there is comes mainly from the United Church and S.D.A. factions who would not comprise more than 10% of the population. However the opposition to

to the Council did appear to be lessening. This, in my opinion, is due to the failure of alternative movements such as Damen's and Navitu Napidaako to provide any material gains in this region. By way of contrast the Borumai people could point to the new water tank that they were about to have erected as a material reward for their membership of the Kieta Council.

In places such as Musigan, Irang and Orami where some people suggested that they needed a road and that the Government should build it it was put to them that this was the sort of self-help project that might well be undertaken by a council. There is an awareness that small numbers and scattered population spread over mountainous terrain restrict potential and the patrol pressed home the point that in unity and numbers there was strength and that joining the Council would result in mutual benefits.

An objection to joining the Kieta Council was that many of the villages on the western side of the range had closer ties with the Nagovia and would be more interested in joining with that council. It is obvious from the village books that the question of whether the Guava should be administered from Kieta or Boku has been tossed around since 1960 or earlier.

I believe that it would be worth doing an informal opinion poll designed to measure the degree of actual resistance to council membership. My own opinion is that while the majority are still against it the opposition is slackening.

Teori, Naika and Daruman from Pakia, Sierenji and Dapera respectively are the only councillors in the area patrolled. The first two are well known to the officer stationed at Nairovi and appear to be respected. Daruman is also influential in his area and like other councillors acts as a 'koniti' for Navitu.

Attempts to explain the function of the House of Assembly usually turn into an argument about the pros and cons of secession. It is difficult to ascertain

the feeling of the 'silent majority' in the villages as the younger men, followers of Damen, tend to monopolise the discussion sessions. Mr Paul Lapun is well known but it is felt that his efforts are wasted in a House comprised of members not au fait with the needs of the Bougainville people. Most people do not appear to be aware of the work of Donatus Mela or Joseph Lue - where they have heard of them it has often been through the doubtful medium of the 'Bougainville News'.

Political education in the Guava Census Division consists largely of clarifying ideas about independence and putting the case against secession. The case for an independent Bougainville is put by Damen and his followers who use the following arguments: 1) Bougainvilleans being blacker are different; 2) They are more akin to the people of the British Solomons; 3) What has the P.N.G. Administration ever done for Bougainville? 4) If Nauru can be granted nationhood why not Bougainville? 5) Bougainville has the most productive plantations and it is wrong that the profits from them should leave the island.

It was pointed out that differences of colour and language were typical of the country as a whole; that the British Solomons were under a different administration and appear unlikely to gain independence in the near future; that Nauru was a special case being smaller and possessing a greater percentage of the world phosphate supply than Bougainville has of the world copper supply; and that the idea that Bougainville was the neglected part of the Territory was an exaggeration. Comparisons with other areas on a population basis were drawn. It was shown that if roads and other major works had been constructed in the Highlands it was not because the Administration wished to afford the Highlanders preferential treatment but because the population warranted it and the people had co-operated in providing labour etc. Further this had been done by people who were short of land and whose country was comparatively unproductive.

A favourite argument put forward by the more politically minded was that the Administration had been slow to provide schools. This was countered by drawing attention to the cost of running health services, malaria patrols, law enforcement and the other functions of government. At

the same time the logical fallacy of deploring the lack of schools while supporting a boycott of the mission school at Deomeri was underlined. The yearly increase of the Australian grant was quoted and the need to spread the money throughout the Territory, each district having its peculiar problems. It was also necessary to scotch the idea that the economy of the Territory would henceforth consist of milking Bougainville of copper tax. An attempt was made to explain the need of a diversified economy and it was pointed out that tax on profits from other Territory ventures had, and would continue to, sustain the Bougainville economy. The presence of Bougainville students at University and at other institutions throughout Papua New Guinea was quoted as an example of the benefits of unity and how expenditure in other parts of the Territory indirectly helped Bougainville.

The arguments above met with some success. After several hours of sometimes heated denunciations it proved possible by dint of persistent and patient exposition to arrive at a measure of agreement.

Some attempt was made to explain the principles of representative and responsible government, the idea of parties and preferential voting. However it is evident that there is a limit to the amount that the people are willing to listen to. Initially they agree to enter into a discussion because they want to put their point of view and explain the wrongs that they have suffered at the hands of the Administration. When they have vented their anger and admitted that there could be another point of view they tend to lose interest. The talks usually lasted all afternoon while the people were present for census and sometimes were resumed in the evenings.

On several occasions when we were met at the entrance to a village it was to be told that we were to move on immediately the census was complete. We politely declined to do so and once discussions had been held opposition to our presence faded and accommodation of some sort was provided. However the promptness with which carriers were found in the morning and the absence of rest houses demonstrated that it will be some time before patrols are more than tolerated.

As regards political education generally it must be remembered that Damen and his followers have so terrorised the

people that the majority hesitate to express themselves at meetings and so one finds oneself talking to a rather narrow group of Damen supporters, mostly young men with an elementary education and a partial command of English.

Economic.

General - The people of the Guava Census Division are predominantly subsistence farmers who gain some cash from the sale of cocoa and coffee, more of the former than the latter. Since the advent of C.R.A. this has been supplemented by the sale of food to the mining company.

Cash Crops - The growing of coffee and cocoa has obviously declined in all but the Borumai/Pakia area. Everywhere one sees gardens overgrown and pods rotting on trees. The Agricultural Officer does not have exact production figures for the Guava Census Division but claims that the output does not compare favourably with the surrounding census divisions.

The causes are various. The patrol was told that Damen had told the people not to work in their cocoa and coffee gardens. In addition the money seems dearly earned when compared with the sums being earned at Panguna. The distance from a road head was also a factor.

Cattle- On the flats by the Toie River between Mumurai and Orani the Catholic Mission have started a small cattle project. I would say that it had little future for there is a shortage of pasture in the vicinity. Prospects would appear more promising in the Mainoki/Paura valley where the land is relatively flat.

Market Gardening - This provides the chief source of income. Markets for native produce are held twice weekly at Piruari and Panguna. One is scheduled to open soon that will serve Guava and Kokorei. When the West Coast road reaches the Jaba River Pump Station site (see map) about March, 1971 a market will be established there which will benefit the people about Sikoreva, Lambalam and Koro in the Nagovis Census Division as well as the villagers from Darenai, Dupanta and Damara (Pisinau). At present people carry in produce from as far away as Kokomatei.

Most of the produce is destined for consumption in the indigenes camp messes at Panguna and thus includes a lot of taro, sweet potato, beans, etc. It may be that when the construction phase is finished and the production phase begins there will be a relative increase in the demand for European vegetables such as corn, peas, potatoes and tomatoes. In November, 1970 the average weekly expenditure at the two markets was around eight hundred dollars. The initial resistance to trading with the company shows signs of crumbling (see below) and market gardening may be expected to play an increasingly important role in the economy of the census division. One anticipates that the new town of Arawa will create a demand for vegetables that are best grown at the higher elevations of the Guava Census Division.

Other Business Ventures - Most prominent among the new business ventures has been the hiring of vehicles to the company by groups of indigenous entrepreneurs. Typical are the Meroni Land Owners, some twenty two men from the village of Meroni who pooled a portion of the money paid to them as compensation and bought a Toyota utility which was then hired to the company for eighteen dollars a day. The initial cost of the vehicle has been paid off and the Meroni Land Owners are now thinking of buying another. Similar businesses are run by groups from Dapera (Darumanu Transport) under the leadership of Cr. Daruman as well as from Pakia/Sieronji where a group under the leadership of Henry Moses have purchased three such cars. Moses also has an interest in stores at Pankibai and Camp 5. Two Toyota utilities are run by Severinus Ampaci and associates. It seems likely that as company operations stabilise the expensive practice of hiring will cease and already there are signs that this is happening. As this happens the owners are applying for P.M.V. licences.

Other sources of income are working for one of the companies, gardening and domestic work and the production of artefacts. Some of the money thus earned is being saved. We found that Matthew Kovei of Guava and Charles Avaiva of Kaineki had started savings groups. In Matthew's case he had collected two hundred and twenty dollars with a view to buying B.C.P. shares. He was urged to put the money into a bank a/c instead of hoarding it in his house.

Finally something like fifteen hundred dollars is paid out weekly at Panguna and Hairovi as compensation to those villagers who have suffered loss as a result of the operations undertaken by the company. The villages most affected are those along the road and within a few miles of Panguna. It is anticipated that those who have lost fishing rights as a result of pollution of the Kawerong and Jaba rivers will receive cash compensation eventually.

The Kieta Agricultural Officer Mr W. Cowie scheduled a patrol of the Guava to follow this patrol. His aim was to interest the people in increasing their production of coffee and cocoa. He reports that his efforts met with limited enthusiasm. Those still producing mostly market through the Co-operative Society in the Nagovis.

B.C.P. have an agricultural trainee, Michael Mirintoro, on their staff who is supposed to be starting a chicken project. This is part of the professed company policy of encouraging economic development in the area. Other than the mining company and associated firms there are no non-indigenous enterprises in the census division.

Social

Education - Until recently practically all education was in the hands of the Catholic Mission. There are Catholic primary schools at Sipitake, Deemeri and Paura. Pupils of secondary standard go on to schools at Tumuru or Rige in the North and South Hasiel Census Divisions respectively.

The intake of the school at Deemeri under the supervision of Father Weemaes dropped drastically following the anti mission teachings of Damen. At the time of the patrol there were barely thirty pupils instead of around a hundred. The patrol made a point of stressing the importance of education, pointing out that an increasing number of important positions in government and private enterprise were going to be educated indigenes. In particular there were good opportunities with B.C.P. for the local people if they had the education to take advantage of them. The response was gratifying. Damen was under arrest at the time and his stock had dropped. Then too people were beginning to be aware that unless locals filled these positions available outsiders would. I understand from Father Weemaes that he since received a number of enquiries from parents and is planning to augment his teaching staff

in preparation for the new school year.

The school at Paura appeared to be running smoothly. The people in the Maineki - Kekematei area speak a different dialect from those to the south and Daman has had less influence there. There are about a hundred children in this school, almost half of them girls, and it is intended to start an additional grade during 1971.

The Sipitake school draws its pupils equally from the Eivo and North Nasioi Census Divisions as well as catering for the children from Borumai, Sieronji and Pakia.

There is an Administration primary school at Panguna which caters for the children of the mine staff. A small number of Moreni village children and the children of indigenous staff resident on site share its facilities with Australian and American children.

At village level there does not seem to be an obvious desire for more schools. The Catholic Mission has plans to upgrade its present facilities.

Health- The overall impression gained was that the standard of health in the census division was fair. In nearly every village however, one saw people with badly swollen necks which I assume indicated a goitre condition. It seemed more prevalent among the women. The sufferers are loath to be hospitalised for it as they believe that one of their number died as a result of an operation.

There were also rather more children with skin complaints than one would expect to find in an area such as this. At Mumurai an old ex-medical Tultul asked for medicine that he might treat the children. The cause of the trouble would seem to be an aversion to washing on the part of certain families. It would be good if future patrols took along an A.P.O. to deal with such minor complaints.

The infant welfare sister, Joan Sheridan, treks up to Guava and drives to Dapera at regular intervals. She used to go to Deemori but that is a hard walk and I understand her superiors vetoed it.. She is keen to patrol the area but at the moment it is not feasible. Mrs Sheridan is due to

leave Panguna within the next few months and I think it important that Infant Welfare replace her and maintain or expand the present service which is greatly appreciated by the people and brings the Administration more kudos, I suspect, than the efforts of either the 'kiap' or the 'didiman'.

Village hygiene as a whole is reasonable except in some villages north of the Kawerong. At Onovi it was woeful and court action was taken. The Tultul pleaded the absence of the young men working for B.C.P.

It appears that the people of the Marirepa Valley used to have a nurse and an aid post at Paura but the latter folded when the former married. The people have requested that an aid post be reopened there and point to the number of children attending the school. Seeing that such an aid post would be within easy reach of Kokonatei, Paura, Sirowai and Maineki I think it is a sound suggestion.

There was also a request for an aid post at Komperoro. It was made by an ex A.P.O. called Kaueri-Oma who claimed that the people had already built him an aid post there. I understand that the new site and buildings have been inspected by Nebaire-Ninigu on behalf of P.H.D. and that he recommended against it on the grounds that it was too close to the Piawora Aid Post.

Kaueri is undoubtedly out to get himself a job on his own terms. Trained at Nonga he worked at Piawora and was transferred to Orami. He did not like Orami and the people did not like him. He claims that he had to leave Orami because of sickness which I am sure he is using as a euphemism for sorcery. At Komperoro he would be on home ground, unfortunately it is situated away from the bigger villages.

While I think that Nebaire is right and that there are more suitable places for a new aid post than Komperoro in view of the fact that people appear to be willing to go to the trouble of erecting buildings I think that it might be worth opening a new post there for political reasons. The situation being the way that it is any effort that convinces the people that the Administration have their interests at heart should not be overlooked. Later it might be possible to move it up the valley to the Musinan area where it would serve a larger population.

Law and Order - There is little remarkable about the situation in the Guaya. The major source of unrest springs from the Damen cult and that is discussed below.

The presence of a large mining camp has slightly increased the number of local people appearing in the courts charged with drunkenness and theft but the incidence is still low.

At present the most extreme reactions are aroused by accusations of 'poison', fear of which is general. The people believe that Europeans, not having sorcery themselves, do not appreciate its malignancy. The bill introduced by Mr Paul Lapun M.H.A. was common knowledge and met with approval everywhere. It was not realized that there was already provision to deal with sorcery practices. A pall of secrecy prevents one from learning the full extent of the violence employed during the recent 'witch hunt'.

Otherwise only one case of alleged adultery was brought to the patrol's attention. This absence of disputes merely indicates the people's distrust of the Administration.

Missions - With the exception of a handful of United Church and S.D.A. adherents the Catholic Mission is supreme in the villages. The Father at Deomeri Catholic Mission is responsible for the area and is the only European priest barring the industrial chaplains within the mine.

Father Weemaes is concerned in the local educational situation as noted above. He is involved socially in the struggle against Damen, the latter being an ex-mission teacher and a one time President of the Legion of Mary. One of Damen's lieutenants has taken it upon himself to celebrate marriages with pseudo-Christian ritual, which not unnaturally causes the Father some concern. His feelings towards the company are that it has introduced false values and unbalanced the local society - that is to say people want money. At the same time he accepts it and uses it where possible.

At the time of the patrol the Father was trying to interest the people in a scheme whereby the people would contribute half the cost of a second hand Dolmar saw, the other half to be provided by the mission. One project he had

in mind was the rebuilding of the Paura school and he was wondering whether the Administration might like to contribute towards the cost of the saw. He was informed that it was unlikely but that enquiries would be made.

Cults & unrest - There is nothing new about cults in this area. Village books make reference to a cult centered about Mieronji some years ago, some of the leaders are now among the leaders of Navitu. Similarly it is not many years ago since the Osvi people were found to be driving an adit under their cemetery in the hopes of coming across 'kago'.

I think that we may refer to the activities of Damen and his fellows as being cult activity for it combined a rejection of aspects of European culture with a semi-mystical rationale. Some months ago Damen attempted to explain his stand along the lines that there were 'three roads to heaven' (a reflection of the division of his village into Catholic, United Church and S.D.A. hamlets); all of which were valid for the white man. He however sought a fourth road peculiarly suited to his people in that it blended selected elements of Christian culture with traits peculiar to native society.

Economically Damen's influence was responsible for a veto on the growing of cash crops which was widely observed between Damara in the north and Orami in the south. He also advised against trading with or working for the mining company. Initially this trading ban was observed by all the villages south of the river with the exception of the Meroni and Dapera peoples and the S.D.A. followers. At Irang the latter were harassed so that they were afraid to use the normal route that ran through Musinau and Guava and had to pioneer a new, more direct track, that ran across the hills and bypassed the above villages. Damen was never completely successful in preventing the young men from working for the company, the lure of high wages being very powerful. In Musinau the sons of Mirintoro his chief supporter ignored their father and went to work which caused Mirintoro to lose face somewhat. Since Damen's arrest the ban has increasingly broken down and those who have secretly resented Damen have started to come out into the open. As a result an increasing number of people from Guava, Musinau and Kokorei are attending the markets.

Damen's ban on trading with the company was helped from time to time by little incidents that cause friction at the buying points, the reports of which circulate rapidly throughout the census division to the detriment of the company's image. Upon investigation it has been found that most of the occurrences arise out of simple misunderstanding and it has been suggested to the company's Village Relations Officer that it might be wise for company representatives to meet selected villagers from time to time and listen to their complaints. The company people seem interested and the villagers are in favour of the idea.

Politically Damen seeks to link himself with Navitu Napidaeko and is a committee man for that organisation collecting the monthly dues. His self appointed inquisitorial duties among the sorcerers, while enjoying a measure of support locally, have been an embarrassment to Navitu. A recent issue of 'Bougainville News', the official mouth-piece of that organisation, carried a long letter in pidgin castigating Damen for his activities and saying that he was wrong to do such things while claiming to be a Navitu committee man. The writer, Donabopa, (Poison) said that Damen did not go back from the meetings at Kuka and tell the people what had transpired but instead substituted his own doctrines.

One theme that Damen and his followers pursue is that of secession, the arguments in favour of which are outlined above. However as this is considered a reasonable proposition by many without Damen sympathies it should not perhaps be considered peculiar to his movement. Independent Bougainville is thought to be but a short time away by some. Those who resist Damen now, those who support the Administration, are threatened with various forms of unpleasantness when the day comes. One old man was told that unless he stood behind Damen he would be strung up by his heels and beaten as soon as the Australians left.

Another Damen line is resistance to the establishment of a council which he sees as an instrument of European domination. This is just part of his dislike of anything to do with the Administration and is on a par with his advising the people to neglect rest houses and walking tracks.

Damen has sought to impress people with the story that he has a hold over the Administration. He claimed, it appears, that the Miaps did not dare come to his house but that the Administration kept an office for his use in Kieta. When he was arrested it was put out that he had in fact gone to America. Father Weemaes took it upon himself to scotch these rumours by taking a number of men down to Kieta where they could see for themselves that Damen was in custody.

It is reported that Damen has connections with old cult leaders in the Kongara census division and has had dealings with the Hahalis Welfare Society. It seems that Damen has used his position to indulge in intercourse with a number of women in Panka and Irang, some of whom are married. To get people to provide concrete evidence however is not easy. It is also reported that Tultul Bepa of Mumurai has constructed a couple of bush houses intending them to be used as a baby farm. This story originated with the Catholic Mission and is probably true. It was confirmed by Matthew Kevei and others but nobody was prepared to show me the site. They are supposed to have been there for some time but it is by no means certain that they have been used. I gained the impression that Bepa had had second thoughts following Damen's arrest.

The chief support for Damen comes from the young men as might be expected. One assumes that like the Mataungan movement the Damen cult provides a means for young men to enhance their importance. Where older men such as Mirintoro and Bepa support Damen I think that it is due to their vivid appreciation of the dangers of sorcery. In Bepa's case there appears to be a real dislike of Europeans and a barely suppressed inclination to physical violence. Paul Pinking, Philip Nensiko and Anthony Ampe all strike one as being a little unbalanced. Pinking reputedly has fits, Nensiko has a perpetual nervous grin and a restless manner while I understand that Ampe's brother is, or has undergone, psychiatric treatment at Rabaul.

Those who oppose Damen do so for various reasons. A few Catholics, not many, heed the Father, and the Protestant sects seem immune to his wiles. Others resent his treatment of the older men and his promiscuity. Still others have a vested interest in the Administration, some village officials, councillors, agricultural trainees, etc. and feel their

prestige involved, while a growing number are beginning to dislike the atmosphere of denunciation and counter denunciation. In addition Kamen has at various times collected substantial sums from the people of the Guava Census Division for various purposes, often as much as ten dollars per head. On one occasion it was on behalf of Mr. Lapua and most recently it was supposed to be to buy a vehicle. The Borumai people approached the patrol and asked that Damski be asked to return their money and similar requests come from the people of Panka and Kusiana.

It is perhaps unfair to include Charles Avaiva under the heading of cult and unrest, but one comes away from a meeting with that young man with the impression that he is a natural leader with plenty of ideas and that if they do not find an outlet then they might well turn into cult type activities of a political nature.

Charles is about 28, fluent in English, and has served in the P.I.R. While there he was sent on courses to Australia. He first came to our notice when he enquired as to what we thought were the chances of the new Arawa town developing a Kings Cross and places like the 'Pink Pussycat'. Charles has his finger in a number of pies. He is involved in the sawmill deal with the mission, is a member of some Christian Youth Group, runs some sort of savings society, acts as a committee man for the Borumai councillor and behaves like an unofficial village official. On the wall of his substantial house he has a neatly written facsimile of the American Declaration of Independence 'we hold these truths to be self evident' etc. He also has a plan of the village, a blueprint in which every house is laid out with military uniformity and was most eager that the people of Kokomatei should be ordered to move down into the valley and live along lines to be laid down by him. There appears to be little love lost between him and the luluai of Kokomatei. At the time of the patrol Charles reckoned that he was going to get a clerical job with D.D.A. at Arawa and claimed to be awaiting a summons from Mr. Hearne. However since returning to Pangura I note that he has taken employment with B.C.P. as a vegetable buyer. The overall impression is of a young man who has travelled and come back with lots of ideas that he is eager to put into practice. Balked he may turned sour.

Navitu Napidaeke is strongly supported throughout the census division. Nobody made any bones about belonging to it and it was not obvious that it was regarded in the light of anything other than a land owners association.

Miscellaneous

I would like to say that any success that the patrol did enjoy - any degree of communication it achieved with the villagers, was largely due to the cooperation, patience and loyalty of Constable Iginas, and to a lesser extent Mattew Kovei an Agricultural Trainee from Guava village who accompanied the patrol. Constable Iginas hails from the neighbouring Nagovis Census Division and speaks the local dialect. He is a fairly senior constable and his personality commands respect and affection in the villages. I would urge strongly that he accompany all future patrols of the census division. His presence has a calming influence and he can put the Administration point of view clearly and simply.

Further I would recommend that until the situation in the Guava Census Division improves officers unacquainted with the area be sent out in pairs. It is obvious that some of the young men are deliberately behaving in a provocative manner. It is much easier to keep a sense of proportion if one has a second officer to discuss events with. It is imperative that one does not succumb to the needling.

PACIFIC

PROPOSED PORT + INDUSTRIAL SITE

ARAWA BAY

ARAWA BAY

AROVO ISLAND

KIETA PENINSULA

Tautsina Is

Bakawari Is

TOWN OF KIETA

KIETA HBR

LOBUAI BAY

Arova

Serema

oua

ARAWA PLTN PROPOSED TOWN

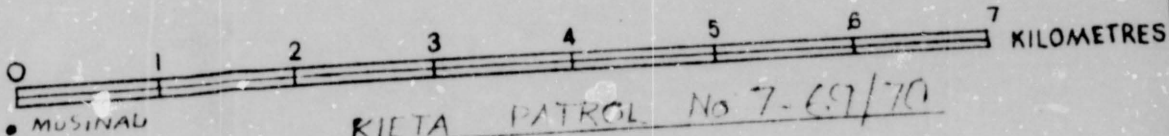
Kobuan

BOUGAINVILLE

ISLAND

LOCALITY SKETCH

NG LEASE ACRES



MUSINAL

PANKA

IRAP

IRANG

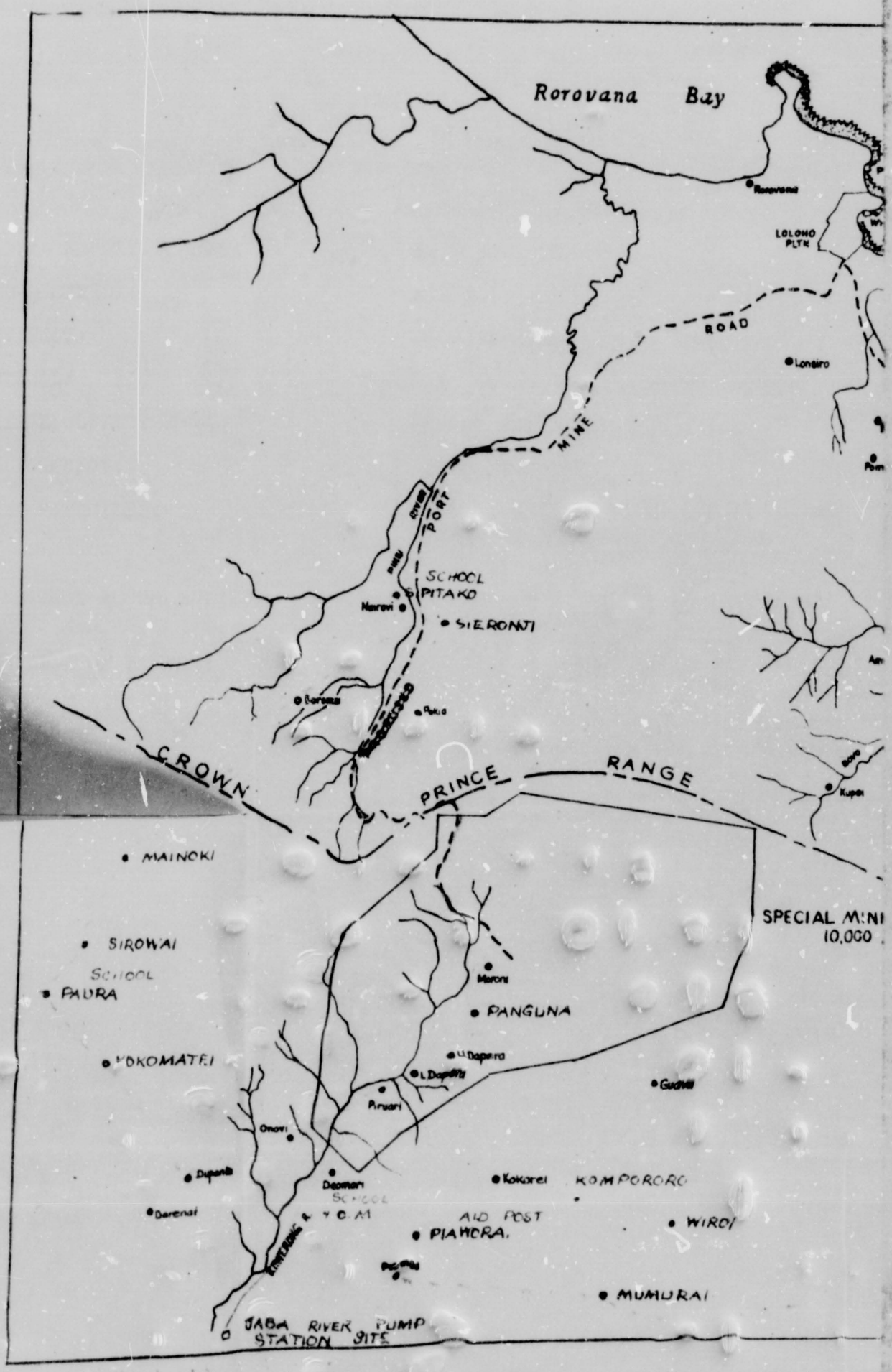
DARU

CRAMI

ROADS

PATROL ROUTE

BB 14-7-69





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-18

31

Village

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-1-6

If calling ask for

Mr. DBM/vh

Division

Department of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.



22nd April, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA PATROL NO. 7 OF 1970/71.

Report of the above-specified patrol conducted by Mr S. Priestly, Patrol Officer, is forwarded herewith. Copy of the Assistant District Commissioner's covering memorandum 67-4-1 of 16th April is also attached.

2. The patrol succeeded in its objective of getting the Rural Development programme "off the ground" in this area. I do not particularly like the idea of posting officers for long periods for primarily road construction duties but in this case the *raison d'être* were:-

- it demonstrates to the "southern" Kieta people the Administration's and Council's continuing interest in them
- it counteracts Napidakoe propoganda that the area is neglected
- it provides good and sustained opportunity for a young field officer to spend time with people thus allowing good personal contact for political education.

3. Furtherance of the Rural Development feeder development road programme serves to distribute the side economic benefits derived from the copper mine development. The amounts currently being spent in the area and potential of the Kongara amply demonstrate this. The process of obtaining co-operation is a long one but I am hopeful that opposition will gradually wane. It is significant that the closer villages are seeking works but that opposition comes from the more remote ones who will gradually be linked up. Attitudes may then change.

4. Action has been sought to extend the Kieta police zone along the main trunk road though it has not been supported by the Police Department for reasons of staff and transport difficulties. The problem of "picnics" is one of the less savoury social ones in the Kieta area at this time. It may reduce somewhat when the construction phase of the mining programme is over.

5. The action of the Kongara people concerning the removal of a bucket of soil for analytical purposes is merely symptomatic of the underlying mistrust and cultism of the area. Patience and progressive rural development should in time bring about a healthy change.

[Signature]
(R.F. Heame)
a/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Atts:

67-4-1

ASM/LBH

7. The above are a summary of the problem of men
 leaving missions on Sunday awaiting the end of
 service level of young women who are limited to
 "planned" resources completely provide us
 posting an officer to police this situation
 be resolved by an extension of the regular
 provision of sub-station police.

Sub-District Office,
 KIETA,
 Bougainville District.

8. Mr. Priestly has again submitted a good report,
 well tabulated and backed up by statistics.
 16th April, 1971.

9. Claim for Camping Out Allowance is attached.

District Commissioner,
 Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.7/70-71

Enclosed herewith, please find, 3 copies of the
 above report submitted by Mr. S.F. Priestly together with
 claim for Camping Allowance.

2. The situation in the Kongara Division reported by
 Mr. Priestly is a continuing problem. Its roots lie in its
 lack of accessibility and consequent lessened contact with
 Administration officers and private personnel; a general fear
 of a C.R.A. type operation being extended into the Division;
 a distrust of the Administration, particularly in this latter
 regard, and influence from cult leaders such as DAMEN. It
 is felt that a road over the range would open the area to
 prospectors, foreign (both European and Indigenous) male
 visitors to girls in villages (which has been observed on the
 coast) and cause probably land alienation. These are the
 reasons for the destroyed rest houses and the seemingly inane
 reaction to a mountain climb and removal of a bucket of dirt and
 will only be removed by continuing field contact, which, with
 a deteriorating staff situation, is hard to maintain.

3. The Aropa Valley area of the South Hasiol Division
 is predominantly non Council, anti Administration and pro Navitu.
 There are however pockets of pro Administration people who have
 been responsible for progress in the area.

4. Navitu influence varies in inverse proportion to the
 attitude of the people to the Administration. However the
 latest trends indicate that this may be changing and that
 Navitu is now putting its business activities first and
 relaxing its secession/referendum claim - for the time being at
 least.

5. As Mr. Priestly points out, Radio Bougainville has
 proved a popular and extremely successful media for dissemination
 of political education material.

6. It is gratifying to note that best quality vegetables
 are produced in the area.

(29)

7. You are already aware of the problem of men loitering around missions on Sunday awaiting the end of service and arrival of young women who are then invited to "picnics". Current resources completely preclude me posting an officer to police this situation which will only be resolved by an extension of the regular police zone and provision of adequate police.

8. Mr. Priestly has again submitted a good report, well tabulated and backed up by statistics.

9. Claim for Camping Out Allowance is attached.

Mr. S. Priestly
Patrol Officer
1911
Burlington

(A.S. MELVILLE)

Assistant District Commissioner

District
Burlington

above
claim for

Mr. Priestly
lack of
administration
of a C.R.
district
regard
is felt
proposed
visitors
cases
reaction
will only
a deterrent

predominant
there are
been

relaxing
latest
relaxing
least

proved a
of police

the practice

- (a) ...
- (b) ...
- (c) ...
- (d) ...
- (e) ...
- (f) ...
- (g) ...
- (h) ...
- (i) ...
- (j) ...
- (k) ...
- (l) ...
- (m) ...
- (n) ...
- (o) ...
- (p) ...
- (q) ...
- (r) ...
- (s) ...
- (t) ...
- (u) ...
- (v) ...
- (w) ...
- (x) ...
- (y) ...
- (z) ...

28

(c) DARATUI ROAD

67-2-1

ASM/LEH

Supervise and organise a work force to dig
clear trees and rocks off the road.

Survey and peg the route through to TALI village.
At a later date you will be required to
construct a wooden bridge on this project.

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

(e) Continue the Political Education

(f) Carry out General Administration 12th November, 1970.

I wish you a successful patrol.

Mr. S. Priestly,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

KIETA PATROL No.7 of 1970-1971
PART SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION
PART KONGARA CENSUS DIVISION
PART KOROMIRA CENSUS DIVISION

Please prepare to depart on the 18th November, 1970,
on patrol to the above Census Divisions as discussed.

2. The purposes of the patrol will be:-

(a) DARATUI ROAD

- (i) Supervise road maintenance on the section of road from the main KIETA-TOIMANAPU road to SIROMBA Village.
- (ii) Survey and peg the section of road from SIROMBA village to DARATUI village.
- (iii) Supervise preparation of the surveyed route for bulldozer operations.
- (iv) Assist bulldozer operations until completion.

(b) KONGARA ROAD

- (i) Patrol No.1 Kongara and inform the people that they are required to assist in the survey of the road, preparation for Bulldozer operations and to assist the Bulldozer when work commences.
- (ii) The people are required to build a Rest House and Work Camp between DARATUI and SIPURU so that they can conveniently assist this project.

(c) PIRINEU ROAD

Prepare this route for Bulldozer operations and assist the Bulldozer until completion.

Assist by operating the Council check saw whenever possible.

(21)

(d) TAKI ROAD

Supervise and organise a work force to dig drains clear trees and rocks off the road.

Survey and peg the route through to TAKI village. At a later date you will be required to construct a concrete, wooden bridge on this project.

Hongabville District.

(e) Continue the Political Education Programme.

(f) Carry out General Administration. 29th March, 1971.

3. I wish you a successful patrol.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIBI.

KIBI PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1970-1971

Reference your memo (A.S. MELVILLE) 12th November, 1970. Assistant District Commissioner

Forwarded herewith please find report on the special purposes of the patrol and Situation Report.

1. The instructions of your memorandum were carried out.

2. Claim for Camping Allowance is attached. Two contingencies in respect of claims for payment of difference in Camping Allowance as per P.S.A. Circular 22/1970, which I am eligible for, are also attached for your approval and on forwarding in due course, please.

3. For your perusal and on forwarding in due course, please.

Stuart P.S. Priestly
(Stuart P.S. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

67-2-1
SFP/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

29th March, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.7 of 1970-1971

Reference your memorandum 67-2-1 of 12th November, 1970.

2. Forwarded herewith please find report on the special purposes of the patrol and Situation Report.
3. The instructions of your memorandum were carried out.
4. Claim for Camping Allowance is attached. Two contingencies in respect of claims for payment of difference in Camping Allowance as per P.S.B. Circular 22/1970, which I am eligible for, are also attached for your approval and onforwarding in due course, please.
5. For your perusal and onforwarding in due course, please.

LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA:

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL:

1 Super
2 Super
3 Super
4 Political
5 Routine

Stuart F.J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

POPULATION OF THE AREA:

1375 - KUMMIRA.
1019 - KONGARA.
1000 - Approx. ETH. NASIOI (SARATUI Road).

NUMBER INSIDE COUNCIL:

1275 - KUMMIRA.
783 - KONGARA (No. 2).
700 - ETH. NASIOI (SARATUI Road).

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER:

It attached.

Stuart F.J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

67-2-1⁴
SFP/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

29th March, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.7 of 1970/71

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: Stuart F.J. Priestly.

DESIGNATION: Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: Part South Nassioi Census Division.
Part Kongara Census Division.
Part Koromira Census Division.

SUB-DISTRICT: Kieta.

DISTRICT: Bougainville.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: 1 member of R.P. & N.G.C.
Constable l/c KELAU Reg. No.2022.

NUMBER OF DAYS: 97.

DURATION OF THE PATROL: 18/11/70 - 17/12/70 (30 days).
7/1/71 - 15/3/71 (67 days).

LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA:

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL: 1 Supervise roadbuilding DARATUE.
2 Supervise roadbuilding PIRINEU.
3 Supervise roadbuilding TAKI.
4 Political Education.
5 Routine administration.

POPULATION OF THE AREAS: 1275 - KOROMIRA.
1019 - KONGARA.
1000 - Approx. STH. NASIOI (DARATUI Road).

NUMBER INSIDE COUNCIL: 1275 - KOROMIRA.
783 - KONGARA No.1.
700 - STH. NASIOI (DARATUI Road).

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: Not attached.

Stuart F.J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

(27)

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.7 OF 1970-1971

I N T R O D U C T I O N

The patrol was conducted into four specific areas in three Census Divisions. Each area is currently active in road construction sponsored by the Kieta Local Government Council, subsidised by Administration Rural Development Funds.

The projects are as listed:-

1. SIROMBA to DARATUI road. South Nasioi Census Division.
2. DARATUI to SIPURU road. No.1 Kongara Census Division.
3. TAVA TAVA to FIRI-NEU road. South Nasioi Census Division.
4. TOIMANAFU to TAKI road. KOROMIRA Census Division.

Co-ordinated and consistent progress on the four projects was possible due to my having a four wheel drive Toyota Land Cruiser allocated throughout the duration of the patrol.

The objects of the patrol as set out in the Patrol Instructions accompanying this report were successfully achieved with the exception of some controversy in the Kongara Census Division. These incidents have been elaborated on in the Special Purposes of the Patrol section of this report.

All matters relevant to the patrol are dealt with in the body of the report.

I consider this to have been a successful patrol.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.7 of 1970/71

Part SOUTH NASIOI, Part KONGARA and Part
KOROMIRA Cens: Division

PATROL DIARY

- 18/11/70 0800-1000 Last minute preparations for DARATUI Patrol
Wednesday 1000-1230 Departed Kieta by Toyota and travelled to
DARATUI.
1230-1700 Settled into Rest House. Slept DARATUI.
- 19/11/70 0800-1300 Peter ITOMUI and his men did not come for
Thursday discussions on the purposes of my patrol so talks
were held with DARATUI men.
1300-1600 General administration and general discussions.
- 20/11/70 0800-1600 Travelled to SIROMBA for C.R.A. market day.
Friday Arranged and conducted a meeting with everyone from the
area and informed them of the purposes of my patrol.
Returned to DARATUI.
- 21/11/70 Saturday observed. Discussions. Slept DARATUI.
Saturday
- 22/11/70 Sunday observed. Discussions. Slept DARATUI.
Sunday
- 23/11/70 0700-0900 Visited Mr. Martin of OSINAMI plantation
Monday about road maintenance.
0900-1000 Walked back to SIROMBA as my motor bike
got a flat tyre.
1000-1700 Spent the day bushwalking to try to re-
locate the SIROMBA-DARATUI road. A bit of trouble
encountered with land owners so I arranged for a
general meeting tomorrow to try to settle things.
1800-2000 General discussions.
- 24/11/70 0700-0900 No landowners turned up for the general
Tuesday discussions so talked with people from DARATUI only.
0900-1600 Trying to re align the road.
1800-2000 General discussions at Rest House.
- 25/11/70 0730-1700 Day spent pegging road alignment.
Wednesday 1800-2000 General discussions DARATUI Rest House.
- 26/11/70 0800-1600 Inspection and supervision of road maintenance
Thursday on first section of road.
1900-2200 General discussions.
- 27/11/70 0800-1400 Constable l/c KELAU sent to Kieta to report
Friday on the patrols activities to A.D.C. as requested.
General discussions at SIROMBA market.
1400-1700 Patrol visited by Mr. A.S. Melville,
Assistant District Commissioner, Kieta. Discussions
on roadwork and patrol progress C/KELAU returned.
1900-2200 General discussions.
- 28/11/70 Saturday observed DARATUI.
Saturday
- 29/11/70 Sunday observed DARATUI.
Sunday

- 30/11/70 0700-1700 Day spent pegging proposed road.
Monday 1800-2000 General discussions.
- 1/12/70 Visited Kieta by motor cycle as requested. Discussions
Tuesday with Mr. N.J. Grant Deputy District Commissioner
Kieta, then returned to DARATUI.
1900-2200 General discussions.
- 2/12/70 0800-1600 Day spent pegging section of road from
Wednesday DARATUI to the surveyed mouth of the road to
SIPURU in the Kongara Census Division.
1800-2200 First purpose of the patrol completed.
Councillor BIBI informed of required carriers for
patrol to proceed to SIPURU tomorrow.
- 3/12/70 0800-1600 Visited Kieta to inform D.D.C. Mr. Grant
Thursday of change in Patrol Itinerary as I had sprained my
ankle. Road discussions with A.D.C. Mr. Melville
thence returned to DARATUI Rest House.
- 4/12/70 0800-1600 Confined to DARATUI, Patrol paper work.
Friday 1800-2200 General discussions.
- 5/12/70 Observed DARATUI.
Saturday
- 6/12/70 Observed DARATUI.
Sunday
- 7/12/70 0700-0900 Prepared to patrol part Kongara 1
Monday Census Division delayed by shortage of carriers
and time was spent organising men.
0900-1300 Departed DARATUI and walked to SIPURU
1300-1600 Organised Rest House SIPURU.
1800-2200 General discussions at SIPURU.
- 8/12/70 0700-0800 Departed SIPURU and walked to KURITAVEI.
Tuesday 0800-1200 General meeting held with KARURU,
SIFURU, DAMU and KURITAVEI held at KURITAVEI.
Talks on road progressed with KARURU and KURITAVEI
refusing to become involved and objecting to the
project. No more than 3 men from DAMU attended.
1200-1300 Departed KURITAVEI and walked back to
SIPURU.
1300-1600 Prepared to depart SIPURU tomorrow.
1800-2200 General discussions SIPURU.
- 9/12/70 0700-1200 Departed SIPURU and walked to MARILAU.
Wednesday Visited DAMU, MUAU, MORO, LEMAUS and MARILAU and
informed everyone of the general road talk meeting
scheduled to be held at MARILAU 10/12/70.
1200-1600 Organised Rest House.
1800-2200 General discussions Rest House MARILAU.
- 10/12/70 0900-1300 Meeting held as planned. DAMU did not
Thursday attend. Full co-operation was assured from those
representatives from MUAU, MORO, LEMUAS and MARILAU.
It was decided that because of the movements of the
patrol, work on the proposed Work Camp was to commence
on Wednesday 16/12/70.
1400-1700 Patrol paper work.
1900-2100 General discussions Rest house MARILAU.
- 11/12/70 0600-1600 Departed MARILAU and walked to BOKU Patrol
Friday Post in the BUIN Sub-District with the approval of
the District Commissioner.
- 12/12/70 Observed BUIN.
Saturday

21

- 13/12/70 Observed BUIB.
Sunday
- 14/12/70 Departed BOKU and walked to MARILAU in the
Monday KONGARA Census Division.
- 15/12/70 Departed MARILAU and walked to SIPURU. Organised
Tuesday a change of carriers and continued through from
SIPURU to DARATUI.
- 16/12/70 Patrol visited by Mr. N. Grant who inspected and
Wednesday approved the surveyed road alignment.
- 17/12/70 Inspection of road maintenance work on first
Thursday section of DARATUI road. Prepared to end patrol
by packing etc.
- 18/12/70 Finished packing. Held a meeting at SIROMBA and
Friday concluded the patrol by travelling from DARATUI to
KIETA by Toyota.

INTERIM PATROL CONCLUDED

- 7/1/71 0800-1000 Departed Kieta by Toyota and travelled
Thursday to DARATUE Rest House.
1000-1300 Settled into Rest House.
1300-1600 Meeting with Councillor and men from
DARATUI to discuss the road project.
1600-2000 Discussions, slept DARATUE.
- 8/1/71 0800-1200 No labour for work so travelled to C.R.A.
Friday market and SIROMBA to have a road meeting.
1200-1600 Commenced roadwork. Preparations for
Bulldozer Operations comprising cutting trees and
bush and clearing the alignment.
- 9/1/71 Saturday observed. Slept DARATUE.
- 10/1/71 Sunday observed. Slept DARATUE.
- 11/1/71 0800-1700 Supervised roadwork in preparation for
Monday bulldozer. Mr. H. Cotton arrived and commenced
bulldozer operations.
- 12/1/71 0700-1700 Continued supervising roadwork and
Tuesday assisting bulldozer operations.
- 13/1/71 0700-1700 Continued supervising roadwork and
Wednesday assisting bulldozer operations. Pegged a section
of road to facilitate continuity of bulldozer work.
- 14/1/71 0700-1700 Commenced construction of cement pipe
Thursday culvert with the assistance of P.W.D. local officer.
Pipes, cement, sand, water, spades, crowbars etc.
were organised and work commenced.
- 15/1/71 0700-1700 Continued and completed the culvert and
Friday returned P.W.D. officer to his camp. Work on
digging adequate drainage and cambering the bulldozer
road was commenced.

- 16/1/71 Saturday observed DARATUI.
Saturday
- 17/1/71 Sunday observed DARATUI.
Sunday
- 18/1/71 0700-1700 Bulldozer assisted in covering and
Monday packing culvert and work continued constructing
cement headwalls and spoon drain at both ends of
the culvert.
- 19/1/71 0700-1700 Work continued cementing the headwalls
Tuesday of the culvert. The Assistant District Commissioner
Mr. N.J. Grant arrived to inspect proceedings
and told me to go to assist the project at TAKI
in the KOROMIRA Census Division tomorrow. A.F.O.
D. Cathimooly relieved today.
- 20/1/71 0600-0800 Prepared to patrol. Departed DARATUE.
0800-1000 Departed DARATUE by Toyota and travelled
to TOIMANAPU Pltn. in KOROMIRA Census Division.
Lunched with the manager.
1000-1300 Awaiting carriers at TOIMANAPU.
1300-1400 Departed TOIMANAPU walked to TAKI village
Rest House.
1400-1600 Settled into Rest House.
1800-2200 Discussions TAKI.
- 21/1/71 0700-0900 General meeting to discuss road project
attended well by TAKI AMAPO and SIOROVI.
0900-1700 Proceeded to commence work and supervision
on road, cutting bush and grass cleaning drains etc.
- 22/1/71 0700-0800 Pegged with Abney Level top section of
TAKI road.
0800-0900 Walked to AMAPO and inspected school and
village. Rounded up some loafers to assist with
roadwork.
1100-1200 Returned to TAKI from AMAPO.
1200-1700 Proceeded supervising roadwork.
- 23/1/71 Saturday observed TAKI
Saturday
- 24/1/71 Sunday observed TAKI
Sunday
- 25/1/71 0800-0900 Departed TAKI and walked to TOIMANAPU.
Monday 0900-1000 Discussions with Councillor and people.
1000-1300 Discussions and lunch with manager of
TOIMANAPU.
1300-1400 Departed TOIMANAPU by toyota and travelled
to TAVA TAUA.
1400-1600 No Rest House available at TAVA TAVA and
nobody present from PIRINEU so returned to rest
house at MANGONA and established camp.
- 26/1/71 0700-1700 Travelled to PIRINEU road project and
Tuesday inspected progress. Nobody contacted so proceeded
to C.R.A. market at TAVATAVA where spoke to men from
PIRINEU and MABUIA.

- 27/1/71
Wednesday 0700-1700 Travelled to PIRINEU road project met the people and walked over the road alignment. A complete requirement of all work to be completed was given and written down, preparation for bulldozer. A meeting was held at PIRINEU to further inform and discuss progress and preparation for the bulldozer. It is anticipated that assistance in the operation of the chain saw to fell and cut huge trees is necessary if the bulldozer is to operate on this road. 1700-1800 Returned to the Rest House MANGONA.
- 28/1/71
Thursday 0700-1000 Departed MANGONA Rest House and returned to DARATUE Rest House. 1000-1600. Organised and supervised the men from kongara to assist in bulldozer operations - settled into Rest House.
- 29/1/71
Friday 0800-1700 Assisted bulldozer.
- 30/1/71
Saturday Saturday observed, DARATUI.
- 31/1/71
Sunday Sunday observed DARATUI.
- 1/2/71
Monday. Australia Day observed DARATUI.
- 2/2/71
Tuesday 0600-1000 Heavy rain. Patrol paperwork. 1000-1800 Visited A.D.C. Kieta as requested to arrange transport of 4 x 3' cement pipes for culvert at MARI school section of road. Arranged with Mr. W. Marty of Kieta Earth Movers for hire of two 6 x 6 Isuzu's and also arranged with Mr. S. Chalmers, P.W.D. for front end loader at TOBEROI causeway. Returned to DARATUE.
- 3/2/71
Wednesday 0700-1300 Travelled to Kieta by Toyota with eight men and organised and supervised loading transport and off-loading of 4 huge cement pipes. 1300-1800 Organised forty men to put U/S Council trailer on an Isuzu, transported to Green & Co. Kieta for repair. Returned to DARATUE. 2000-2200 Discussions at Rest House DARATUE.
- 4/2/71 0700-1700 Travelled down to MARI and supervised preparation of creek bed for laying of culvert. Comprised diverting the stream and removing all river stones then levelling. Returned to DARATUE.
- 5/2/71
Friday 0800-1000 Travelled from DARATUE to SIROMBA for organising a meeting on road talks after C.R.A. market. 1000-1300. Met Mr. R. NINIKU and drove to NASIOI Aid Post for an inspection. Took this opportunity to inspect the proposed road route as requested by Councillor. Thence returned to SIROMBA market. 1300-1400 Addressed the people of the area and requested better and more consistent assistance particularly for building the culvert near MARI school. Organised to survey and peg the NASIOI road tomorrow morning. 1400-1700 Returned to DARATUE Rest House and continued with patrol paperwork. 1800-2200 Discussions at Rest House.

- 6/2/71
Saturday 0800-0900 Travelled by Toyota to NASIOI road sight.
0900-1100 Waiting at road for men to assist cutting bush and survey the road. Nobody turned up.
1100-1200 Returned to DARATUE.
1200-1600 Saturday observed.
- 7/2/71
Sunday Sunday observed.
- 8/2/71 0700-1700 Travelled from DARATUE to MARI to supervise work on the culvert. Bed was prepared, pipes lowered into it and cemented at joins. Then returned to DARATUE.
2000-2200 Discussions at Rest House.
- 9/2/71 0700-1700 As yesterday, continued and completed setting and cementing pipes into position. Road project visited by A.D.C. Mr. Grant accompanied by Council Administrative Adviser Mr. J. Donovan and Patrol Officer Mr. Anaia Oa. Accompanied the group of an inspection of progress on the two culverts and the KONGARA section of the road. Returned to Rest House DARATUE.
1900-2100 Discussions Rest House DARATUE.
- 10/2/71 0700-0800 Travelled by Toyota to survey and peg NASIOI road.
0800-1400 Pegged and surveyed NASIOI road to Rest House approximately 2 miles.
1400-1600 Discussions with NASIOI men.
1600-1700 Returned to DARATUE Rest House.
- 11/2/71
Thursday 0700-1400 Assisted bulldozer operations on KONGARA section of road.
1400-1600 Assisted Mr. H. Cotton to move his car and belongings from DARATUE to MARI.
1600-1700 Returned to Rest House DARATUE.
- 12/2/71
Friday 0700-0800 Travelled from DARATUE to MARI to assist Bulldozer operations.
0800-1200 Inspected surveyed and pegged section of road to KOKADE village.
1200-1600 Inspected and supervised progress on NASSIOI road in readiness for bulldozer accompanied by Councillor.
1600-1700 Returned to DARATUE Rest House.
1800-2200 Discussions Rest House.
- 13/2/71
Saturday Saturday observed DARATUE.
- 14/2/71
Sunday Sunday observed DARATUE.
- 15/2/71
Monday 0700-1700 Bulldozer filled culvert so organised the cementing of headwalls and cement spoon drains on either end of the culvert.
- 15/2/71 0600-0800 Packed patrol cargo on Toyota and prepared to depart for PIRINEU.
0800-1000 Supervised cementing headwalls on culvert.

.../7.

- 16/2/71 (Contd.) 1000-1200 Drove Mr. Cotton to NASIOI road for familiarisation and returned to SIROMBA.
1200-1500 Departed SIROMBA and travelled to PIRINEU Rest House and organised camp.
1500-1800 Returned to DARATUE to inspect culvert and address the people as to their future commitment on the road work. Assisted Mr. Cotton by transport from NASIOI Road to MARI camp.
1800-1930 Departed MARI and travelled to PIRINEU Rest House.
2000-2200 Discussions at Rest House.
- 17/2/71 Wednesday 0700-0800 Meeting at PIRINEU to engender enthusiasm and inform the people of the bulldozer coming.
0800-1700 Walked to the road site and commenced working with the chain saw. The people cut bushes and trees and generally cleaned and cleared the surveyed route.
1700-1800 Returned to Rest House.
- 18/2/71 Thursday 0700-1800 Walked to roadside and worked with chain saw. People continued with axes and bush knives. Returned to PIRINEU.
- 19/2/71 Friday 0700-1000 Worked with chain saw. Trouble with centrifugal clutch.
1000-1700 Travelled to KIETA and left the chain saw with Green & Co. for repair. Arranged to hire replacement chain saw from BISMARCK ISLAND AGENCIES. Travelled to NASIOI road project to check on bulldozer operations and progress then returned to Rest House at PIRINEU.
- 20/2/71 Saturday Saturday observed PIRINEU.
- 21/2/71 Sunday Sunday observed PIRINEU.
- 22/2/71 Monday 0700-1700 Walked to road and continued cutting with chainsaw. People continued clearing and cleaning.
1800-2000 Discussions at Rest House.
- 23/2/71 Tuesday 0700-1200 Walked to roadside and continued cutting with chain saw. Again trouble with the carburetor
1200-1800 Returned the chainsaw to B.I.A. for repairs and hired another chainsaw. Visited Mr. Cotton again at NASIOI to check progress then returned to PIRINEU rest house.
- 24/2/71 Wednesday 0700-1700 Walked to road site and continued chain saw operations. The people continued working with bush knives and axes.
1900-2100 Discussions rest house.
- 25/2/71 Thursday 0800-1000 Travelled by Toyota to Kieta as requested by the A.D.C.
1000-1200 Discussions with Sub-District Office staff because Mr. Grant is going on leave.
1300-1600 Further discussions. Slept Kieta.
- 26/2/71 Friday 0800-1000 Toyota required for service so returned PIRINEU by Motor bike.
1000-1700 Worked with chain saw on Pirineu road. Returned to PIRINEU rest house.

- 27/2/71 Saturday observed PIRINEU.
Saturday
- 28/2/71 Sunday observed PIRINEU.
Sunday
- 1/3/71 0600-1000 Assisted Mr. Cotton with bulldozer car and belongings to road camp. Inspection of road site.
Monday 1000-1400 Returned to Kieta to get Toyota.
1400-1700 Worked on road.
- 2/3/71 0700-1700 Departed PIRINEU village walked to road and assisted bulldozer operations. Organized labour to dig out big rocks off the road.
Tuesday 1800-2100 Discussions at House Kiap.
- 3/3/71 0700-1700 Continued working in conjunction with the bulldozer. Labour lining stones at creek crossing to enable access for Mr. Cotton.
Wednesday
- 4/3/71 0700-1700 Continued working assisting bulldozer operations and digging rocks out of the road with PIRINEU men.
Thursday 1900-2200 Discussions at Rest House.
- 5/3/71 0700-1100 Worked with bulldozer and PIRINEU men
Friday 1100-1200 Travelled by Toyota to Kieta to have discussions with A.D.C. Mr. Melville.
1200-1500 Travelled to DARATUI road with Mr. Melville for road inspection.
1500-1700 Travelled to PIRINEU road for inspection again with A.D.C.
1700-1800 Returned to PIRINEU Rest House.
1900-2200 Discussions at Rest House.
- 6/3/71 Observed PIRINEU.
Saturday
- 7/3/71 Observed PIRINEU.
Sunday
- 8/3/71 0700-1700 Organised men and assisted bulldozer operations on PIRINEU road. Continued digging big rocks out of road.
Monday
- 9/3/71 0800-1600 Heavy rain in the morning and afternoon. Concentrated on preparing patrol report.
Tuesday 1800-2200 Discussions at Rest House.
- 10/3/71 0700-1700 Assisted bulldozer operations and supervised work.
1900-2100 Discussions at Rest House.
- 11/3/71 0700-0800 Visited Kieta by Toyota to see A.D.C. Melville.
Thursday 0800-1200 Travelled to D. Gault's sawmill to negotiate for a Timber Authority.
1200-1300 Lunch Kieta.
1300-1700 Returned to PIRINEU and organised labour for the last of the bulldozer operations.
- 12/3/71 0700-1800 Travelled to Kieta by Toyota and then returned to the sawmill to process the necessary
Friday

12/3/71 (Contd.) documents of the Timber Authority. I was accompanied by Patrol Officer ANAIA OA. A survey of the area was commenced and then we returned to KIETA.

13/3/71 Saturday 0700-1700 Continued survey of land for Timber Authority with Mr. OA and returned him to KIETA. 1700-1800 Travelled by Toyota to PIRINEU and slept at Rest House.

14/3/71 Sunday Sunday observed PIRINEU.

15/3/71 Monday 0800-1300 Prepared to depart PIRINEU to KIETA with patrol equipment.

PATROL CONCLUDED

The patrol visited the villages of KAI, KAIKAI, KAIKAI, KAIKAI, KAIKAI and KAIKAI. The villages are all under the control of the local government Council.

Of the six villages in the Council, KAIKAI and KAIKAI are the two most loyal and active. These villages are fortunate in that they have two strong councillors. These men are progressive in their ideas and having developmental activity not only for their village but also for their Council Division. From within the Council Division the push for a road into the district has come almost exclusively from these councillors.

KAI, KAIKAI and KAIKAI villages are less fortunate. The local Councils are little or no influence and is completely ineffective. The fact on the matter is that Mr. Peter SPURRI a local councillor formerly from the South District Council Division is a very influential man in these three villages. It is felt that these three villages are being affected and probably with a strong loyalty to their administrative area.

It is significant that three Rest Houses have been destroyed by fire in the Council Division. These were at KAIKAI, KAIKAI which served KAI and at KAIKAI which served KAI.

Unfortunately, the building of a road into the district has not yet helped to change the image of the local government Council as was hoped. Another factor has been a couple of incidents since the commencement of the project which have in any way aggravated the situation.

A simple statement by an expressing a desire to build a mountain top of a multitude of rumors and resulted in a partly constructed Work Camp being chopped by the ground with axes.

A number of ... the road route for a soil analysis ... the possibility of using this as a surface crossing ...

Both incidents resulted in a decision to refuse to have a road into the district. Reports to Peter Spurr were regarding helicopter operations resulted. Two rumors which reached us were that the M.A. South Douglasville had cancelled the project and the helicopter had broken down. Neither rumor was true.

10

SITUATION REPORT

The patrols activities were confined to the four areas detailed in the Introduction of this report. No contact with the remaining villages in the South Nasioi and Koromira Census Divisions was achieved because of the need for consistent organisation and supervision of roadbuilding operations.

This Situation Report covers only those areas contacted by the patrol. Each area is dealt with separately for accurate reporting purposes.

A. POLITICAL

(1) Local Government

Part Kongara Census Division

The patrol visited the eight villages in No.1 Kongara. Of the eight villages SIPURU, DAMU, MUAU, MORO LEMAUS and MARILAU are embraced by the Kieta Local Government Council. KARURU and KURITAVE are not in the Council.

Of the six villages in the Council SIPURU and MARILAU are the two most loyal and active. These villages are fortunate in that they have two strong Councillors. These men are progressive in their ideas and seeking developmental activity not only for their Wards but also for their Census Division. From within this Census Division the push for a road into the Kongara has come almost exclusively from these Councillors.

DAMU, MUAU and MORO villages are less fortunate. The Councilor has little or no influence and is completely ineffective. The fact of the matter is that Mr. Peter ITOMUI a Local Government Councillor from the South Nasioi Census Division is a very influential man in these three villages. It is felt that these three villages are fence sitters and probably with a strong loyalty to their misconceived ideas of NAPIDAKOE NAVITU.

It is significant that three Rest Houses have been destroyed by fire in the Census Division. These were at KARURU, KURITAVE which served DAMU and at MUAU which served MORO.

Unfortunately, the building of a road into the Kongara has not yet helped to enhance the image of the Local Government Council as was hoped. Rather there have been a couple of incidents since the commencement of the project which have if anything aggravated the situation.

A simple statement by me expressing a desire to climb a mountain set off a multitude of rumours and resulted in a partly constructed Work Camp being chopped to the ground with axes.

A bucket of soil taken off the road route for a soil analysis at P.W.D. to ascertain the possibility of using this as a surface dressing has had the same effect.

Both incidents resulted in a decision to refuse to have a road into the Kongara. Efforts to deter those men assisting Bulldozer operations resulted. Two rumours which reached me were that the M.E.A. South Bougainville had censured the project and the bulldozer had broken down. Neither rumour was true.

It is realised that the basic reasons for this type of reaction results from a fear of exploitation by a mining operation similar to C.R.A. coupled with a strong element of cultist thought propagated by DAMEN DAMIEN who received much sympathy and support from these very people.

Every effort was made and is being made to pacify this situation and to dispel these doubts and fears. It is a difficult job because of the mentality displayed and requires a great deal of explanation, patience and perseverance.

South Nasioi Census Division

The area patrolled in the South Nasioi Census Division is predominantly non-council. However, the two Councillors residing in the area have influence over the vast majority of people.

PETER ITOMUI is Councillor of KOKADE and has influence in the villages and hamlets of SIROMBA and THUMBA.

The Councillor for DARATUI is BIBI/ONABURA. This man has influence over the heavily populated DARATUI village and Seventh Day Adventist hamlets.

The hamlets of BITUPOI, LIDOPUA and TUINAM are non Council and anti Administration in sentiment.

Due to the calibre of these Councillors there is a good image and opinion of the Kieta Local Government Council. This is being improved continually and more particularly because of projects such as this R.D.F. road.

At the southern boundary of the South Nasioi Census Division there is another R.D.F. road project. This is for the people of PIRINEU and NABUIA. These villages are embraced by the Kieta Local Government Council and they are also loyal to the Council and to the Administration. Again evidence of progress and development is there to be seen and these people, under the guidance of Councillor William PIAU are genuinely impressed with the Council.

Koromira Census Division

Only two villages in the KOROMIRA Census Division were patrolled. TAKI and AMAPO in the KOIANU area of the Division are within the Council as is the whole of the Census Division.

The people are quick to point out that they were the first people in the Kieta Sub-District to adopt the Council. They are genuinely proud of this achievement and have remained loyal to the Council and the Administration.

This Census Division is well off and settled politically economically and socially. They have seen and are seeing benefits derived from the Council and they appreciate those efforts.

(2) Napidakoe Navitu

All the areas patrolled are embraced by the NAPIDAKOE NAVITU Association with the exception of the S.D.A. people of DARATUI in the South Nasioi Census Division and MARILAU in the Kongara No.1 Census Division.

The people of KARURU and KURITAVE in the Kongara and a couple of hamlets near DARATUI in the South Nasioi still have misconceived ideas of the Association and view the role of the Association in the wrong perspective.

Due to a lack of explanation by the Association and the cultist mentality displayed by these people, NAVITU is regarded as an opposition form of government to the Local Government Council movement. Every opportunity has been taken to correct this attitude but effective results have not yet been achieved.

The remaining people visited by the patrol have a far better understanding of the Association and its role in the community and appear quite national in their attitudes.

(3) Cultist Thought

Four incidents demonstrating cultist mentality to some degree were experienced during the patrol.

Two of these incidents from people within the Kongara Census Division and one confrontation with men from a hamlet near DARATUI.

The first experience with cultist mentality was at a meeting held at KURITAVEI village in the Kongara, to inform the people of imminent roadwork and discuss their involvement. The objections put forward were related to the doctrine of DAMEN DAMEN a cultist leader who regularly patrolled the Kongara up until the time of his conviction in the Supreme Court at Kieta. His activities have ceased at the present time.

The two incidents elaborated on under Local Government heading also indicate a cultist mentality and the destruction of three rest houses can be directly attributed to DAMEN.

In the South Nasioi the patrol was confronted by one KENE and his followers while a survey to realign the road was being conducted. Access through these properties was denied and the reasons given indicated that this group also adhere to DAMEN DAMEN and would prefer to revert to the traditional way of the primitive ancestors.

It is rumoured that KENE conducts a house of ill repute but no evidence to support the rumours was obtained.

Apart from these occasions, every other place visited by the patrol displayed reasonable and normal attitudes and no other example of cultist thought was detected.

Kene and his followers were impossible to talk to and efforts are still being made to clear the matters up with the Kongaras.

(4) Political Education

Every opportunity to instruct, advise and educate the people in all facets of political education was utilised.

The media through which the campaign was conducted were Radio, conversation, discussion and the distribution of booklets.

Generally the level of political awareness is improving, however much patient instruction and education is required in the lengthy process of furthering the general knowledge of the people in these matters.

There is an awareness of the House of Assembly, the meaning and implications of self government and Independence, Political parties, Central Government and Local Government Councils.

It may be reported that progress is in evidence and the efforts of the Administrations broadcasting Station Radio Bougainville and the continued efforts of field officers, of this Department, are producing results.

Where people visited the Rest House we become a listening audience to Radio Bougainville and appropriate explanations were given where necessary. Discussions and conversations were numerous and it was encouraging to note that the people were fairly inquisitive and interested in matters pertaining to Political Education. This indicates some degree of willingness to learn and assists the educating officer.

B. ECONOMIC

The current economic situation in the areas patrolled have been fairly settled and stable up till now but this situation is expected to improve due to this patrols activities building new feeder access roads.

(1) Access

(a) Roads

This topic is elaborated under the Special Purposes of the patrol report.

(b) Airstrips

There are no commercial airstrips operating in these areas.

The AROPA airstrip services the whole of the Kieta Sub-District.

(c) Ports

The main wharf at Kieta services the whole of the Kieta Sub-District.

(2) Cash Cropping

The Kongara Census Division is by far the most economically backward area visited by the patrol. Due to the lack of access in the form of a vehicular road, very little interest has been displayed in cash cropping activities.

An initial burst of enthusiasm some years ago by officers of the Department of Agriculture has diminished rapidly and most of the coffee plantations have been neglected.

It will be at least another year or more before the road under construction now can be used but it is anticipated that some interest in cash cropping will result from the first stage of the project currently being worked.

The people of TAKI and AMAPO villages in the KOROMIRA have also been without a road and are enthusiastic to have their road operational as soon as possible. Again it may be anticipated that more interest will be evident in new plantings of cocoa and coconuts.

Both DARAFUI and PIRINEU in the South Nasioi have

previously had inferior feeder roads but since the new roads are located some distance from the old roads it is anticipated that new plantings will be encouraged at these places also.

All produce from cash cropping in the South Nasioi and Kongara is purchased by the DAKENATU Producers Co-operative, with the exception of small quantities purchased by the breakaway MAIANAI Society.

Both PIRINEU and the people of TAKI and ANAPO in the KOROMIRA Census Division deal through DARUMAI Society with a small quantity going to IWI, KEKERE and TOIMANAPU Plantations.

(3) Market Gardening

In the Kongara and South Nasioi activity in expanding market gardening activities is significant. C.R.A. have established a market place at DAKENATU society and transactions to the amounts of \$1,200 - \$1,500 per week are conducted. C.R.A. reports that the best quality and quantity produce comes from this market. This activity will increase at the completion of the road project.

C.R.A. have also established a market at TAVATAVA in the KOROMIRA, and PIRINEU, TAKI, ANAPO along with the whole of the Census Division participate. Between \$1000 and \$1200 per week is paid for produce.

C. SOCIAL

(1) Health

(a) Aid Posts

The Aid Posts listed hereunder are staffed by qualified Medical Aid Post Orderlies.

KONGARA Census Division - SIPURU.
 STH. NASIOI Census Division - DARATUI, AROPA
 Plantation.
 KOROMIRA Census Division - SIROWAI, KOROMIRA
 Catholic Mission.

As well, limited medical facilities are available from IWI, KEKERE and TOIMANAPU plantations in the KOROMIRA Census Division.

(b) Malaria Services

All areas of the Kieta Sub-District are embraced by the Malaria Eradication Campaign. The Kieta team was patrolling with this patrol and no difficulties were encountered.

(c) Maternal and Child Health Services

With the exception of the Kongara Census Division all other areas visited by the patrol are regularly visited by the trained nurses of this division of the Public Health Department.

(2) Behaviour

There is developing in the KOROMIRA Census Division and South Nasioi Census Division a problem which could become serious if steps are not taken to rectify the present situation.

This problem concerns the recreational activities of men from private enterprise, mainly on weekends. Village people have reported to me that Europeans have approached them and tried to solicit young women to accompany them on picnics. On occasions incentives such as beer or money are offered in exchange for women.

Apart from this direct approach in the coastal villages, the women are sometimes confronted with similar propositions on their way to and from the KOROMIRA Catholic Mission on Sunday mornings.

Nothing serious has occurred to this date however the possibility of it happening sometime in the future cannot be ignored. I would suggest that when possible a police car patrol along the road near the mission to deter any unlawful behaviour.

Behaviour of this nature has caused resentment of any visitors in the accessible villages and the people are thinking of putting up signs prohibiting all visitors.

(3) Missions

The KOROMIRA Catholic Mission embraces the whole of the KOROMIRA Census Division and the southern villages of the South Nasioi Census Division with the exception of SIROWAI which adheres to the S.D.A. doctrine.

The mission is long established and provides religious services, medical facilities, education and social activities.

In the Kongara most of the people are adherents of the United Church mission. They have been neglected for some time because of difficulty of access and staff shortages. Most still attend regular local services and the women still take an interest in the Mission established Womens Clubs.

The S.D.A. adherents at MARILAU and DARATUI are staunch adherents to their faith and S.D.A. pastors regularly visit DARATUE.

S. F. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
PATROL OFFICER

(8)

SPECIAL PURPOSES OF THE PATROL

Rural Development Roadwork

SIROMBA-DARATUI ROAD - SOUTH NASICI C.D.

A lot of the time of this patrol was spent on this project. An interim patrol as per Patrol Diary was conducted to prepare the people involved for bulldozer operations.

The first instruction was to supervise road maintenance on that section of road from the main Toimanapu-Kieta road turnoff to SIROMBA village.

To accomplish this a general meeting of the people in the area was held and they were informed of the purposes of the patrol. Every Thursday is set aside for roadwork and I inspected this section of road as often as possible every Thursday. The men worked regularly cutting grass and cleaning existing drains and a tractor was engaged in filling pot holes with gravel.

The plantations in the area were also reminded of their obligation regarding road maintenance and they co-operated in this regard.

Negotiations to discuss the building of a bridge at the D. Gault Sawmill resulted in a settlement between the Plantations, the people, and the Kieta Council and this project will be continued as soon as the sawmill is operating again.

Approximately two weeks was spent surveying and pegging an alternative route from SIROMBA village to DARATUI village because the existing road was unsuitable due to steep gradients and sharp corners.

A suitable alignment was pegged, then inspected and approved by the Assistant District Commissioner Mr. N.J. Grant. The most suitable route for this new section of road was not used because the land owners refused permission to allow access. Attempts to discuss the matter and persuade these people were futile. The alternative route, though longer, conformed with R.D.F. specifications and was causing no objections so it was decided to compromise and push ahead with the project.

Instructions were then given to have the route cleared of bush, rocks and trees in preparation for the bulldozer. This was accomplished.

Bulldozer operations commenced soon after and assistance was given in the matters of transport, re fuelling, labour to assist in areas of difficulty and any other requirement. The bulldozer was operating for approximately three weeks on this section of road.

Two culverts were completed and work on drainage commenced.

The District Commissioner has subsequently restricted the use of this road to enable improvements to the completion of the projects.

①

This work consists of drainage, cambering the road, laying more culverts and top dressing the surface with sand and gravel. This work should be completed in two to three months and the road should be operational.

Listed hereunder are statistics of finance concerning this road to this date.

FROM R.D.F.	Hire of Tractor PETER ITOMUI	\$1377.50
	Bougainville Transport Trucks	69.00
	Tools - New Guinea Co.	47.14
	Fuel Shell Co.	69.15
	Cement	101.00
	H. & H. Cotton - bulldozer	6235.00
	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>\$7898.79</u>

N.B. The figure for H. & H. Cotton Pty. Ltd. includes expenditure on the DARATUI to SIPURU project for bulldozer operations.

SELF HELP COMPONENT	Labour estimated at \$1.00 per man day. People of DARATUI, SIROMBA etc.	1250.00
	Donation KOKADE people.	320.00
	Donation NASIOI people.	310.40
	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>\$1880.40</u>

This figure is calculated to the end of the patrol. Work is still being done to complete the road project and it is estimated that the Self Help Component will equal the R.D.F. allocation, as required under the conditions of the R.D.F. grant.

The two donations above were cash donations specifically for the hire of the Bulldozer to work access roads from the major project to the villages. This was completed and now there is a road to KOKADE village and a road to MORANGASINA.

This project will be of very great benefit to the people. At completion there will be an all weather road from the coast well into the foothills of the Crown Prince Range at DARATUI. From here there is a current road project which will cross this range and extend through the Kongara No.1 Census Division.

DARATUI to SIPURU Road - Kongara Census Division

This project is a continuance of the project above. The road is to extend from DARATUI in South Nasioi to SIPURU in the No.1 Kongara and in the projected future, through to MARILAU.

It was ascertained by previous patrols and persistent requests from the Council villages in the Kongara that the people want this road. However, much opposition was encountered when the project started.

The patrol visited the Kongara to inform the people of the decision to build the road. Meetings were held to discuss the project and to inform the people that their assistance and co-operation was required. The reception at the meetings was discouraging. Only MARILAU and SIPURU were enthusiastic and promised full support and assistance. KARURU and KURITAVEI stated openly that they do not want a road. The majority of the people said that they would assist.

⑥

It was requested that a road camp and Rest House be built in the middle of the Crown Prince Range and work commenced on this. Unfortunately this camp was destroyed before completion due to a misunderstanding or misinterpretation of a statement made by me that I would like to go for a walk up Mt. TAKUAN. Rumours spread that I would be prospecting and the situation ended up by the people destroying this camp and refusing to work on the road. The result was disappointing. For a couple of days a group of approximately 20 men attended work and after that the labour dwindled to as low as two or three men only most of the time.

The bulldozer pushed ahead under adverse weather conditions and with little assistance and worked until the funds allocated for the project were depleted. It is hoped that what has been done will serve to create more interest and enthusiasm to see the road completed when more funds become available during the next financial year.

At this time there is much preparation to be carried out before the bulldozer can operate again:-

1. A bridle path has to be cut to allow access for compressor operations.
2. Blasting with the compressor to facilitate continuity in bulldozer operations.
3. The remainder of the route to be re-surveyed and pegged.
4. Bush and stones removed from the surveyed route.
5. Road Camp and Rest House to be built to facilitate convenient assistance on the project and for the bulldozer operator to camp when work commences again.

Looking ahead, when the bulldozer has reached SIPURU, much work is required building culverts and drainage, cambering the road and gravelling the surface.

This work is not being done now and I would recommend that a field officer of this Department be posted to the Kongara to supervise this work if any work at all is to be done.

Statistics to this date are:-

R.D.F. COMPONENT	Tools N.G. Co.	47.00
	Bulldozer H. Cotton	2000.00
	TOTAL	<u>\$2047.00</u>
Self Help Component	Labour @ \$1.00 per man day.	\$75.00

PIRINEU ROAD South Nasioi Census Division

This road links PIRINEU village to the main coastal road to KIBTA at TAVATAVA.

Visits were made on two occasions prior to the commencement of bulldozer operations and the men were requested to prepare the surveyed route for bulldozer operations. This required cutting grass and bush as well as felling huge trees and clearing rocks from the route.

The felling of trees and cutting the logs into lengths to be cleared by the bulldozer was by far the most difficult task. For this work the Council made available its Pioneer Chain Saw, which was operated by myself and the Councillor William Piau. Apart from what has been done in the past, two full weeks with the chain saw just prior to commencement of work by the bulldozer saw the task completed.

From then there were no difficulties. The bulldozer completed work from TAVATAVA to PIRINEU village with the assistance of local labour. Two rivers were crossed and one creek.

There is a lot of work left before the project is completed.

1. Huge stones require compressor blasting.
2. The road needs to be formed in many places and cambered.
3. Extensive drainage and some culverts are required.
4. The surface of the road requires gravelling.
5. Clean and prepare section from PIRINEU to NABUIA for bulldozer.
6. Upgrade half of the old access road and prepare it for bulldozer.

I would suggest that this road be restricted to use by vehicular traffic as has been done on the SIROMBA-DARATUI project to enable this work to be done and the project completed. In this way there will be no deterioration of the project at its present phase.

Two beds of gravel have been stockpiled to top dress the road surface.

Towards the end of the bulldozer operations the funds allocated to the project were depleted due to an alteration in the cost of hiring the bulldozer. It was encouraging to have the response to an appeal for donations. Two hundred dollars was collected and this enabled the bulldozer to continue through to the village.

Statistics on PIRINEU Road:-

R.D.F. Component -	Purchase of Tools	417.13
	Petrol oil etc. Chain-	
	saw	13.38
	H. Cotton bulldozer	2205.00
	R. Gault Pty. Ltd.	17.58
	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>2283.09</u>
Self Help Component -	Donations PIRINEU	200.00
	Hire charge D4 Dozer	100.00
	Labour @ \$1 per man day	2001.60
	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>\$2301.60</u>

It is expected that more funds will be allocated to this project next financial year, the bulk of which will be used on the list of jobs to be done as above.

①

TOIMANAPU to TAXI Road - Koromira Census Division

The activities of the patrol on this project were limited. Only two working days were spent at TAKI and AMAPO.

The people were requested to:-

1. Improve existing drains and dig new drains.
2. Expose the route to sunlight by cutting down trees and bushes.
3. Clear the route of fallen trees and smaller rocks.
4. Prepare the route for compressor blasting.
5. Assist in surveying and pegging the last $\frac{1}{4}$ mile of the route to the village.
6. Prepare logs for the construction of a bridge.
7. Prepare creeks for laying culverts.

Work on the items listed above began, and assistance and supervision for the two days was the only activity able to be completed.

There is \$800.00 R.D.F. been allocated for this project. This money will be used for purchasing materials to build a bridge and lay culverts.

The people have been working on this road slowly for over a year and when the listed items are completed, particularly the building of a bridge to start with, then the project will be completed.

The bridge building will require a Patrol Officer to supervise the work and once serviceable then a tractor can assist to complete the project.

Stuart F.J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX

(3)

Report on R.P. & N.G.C. Personnel Accompanying
the Patrol

NAME: Constable l/c JERRY KELAU Reg. No.2202

PRESENTATION: Constable Kelau was at all times neatly and presentably attired in his uniform.

CONDUCT: Beyond reproach.

PERFORMANCE OF DUTY: Prior to this patrol this Constable had little experience as a patrol policeman. He displayed above average intelligence and commendable aptitude in the performance of his duties and must be considered a competent and loyal policeman.

-----000-----

KIETA PATROL No 7-1970-1971

CONDUCTED BY S.F. PRIESTLY
PATROL OFFICER.

2

LEGEND

..... WALKING TRACK.

--- SUB-DISTRICT BOUNDARY

— CENSUS DIVISION.

== MAIN ROAD

→ PATROL ROUTE.

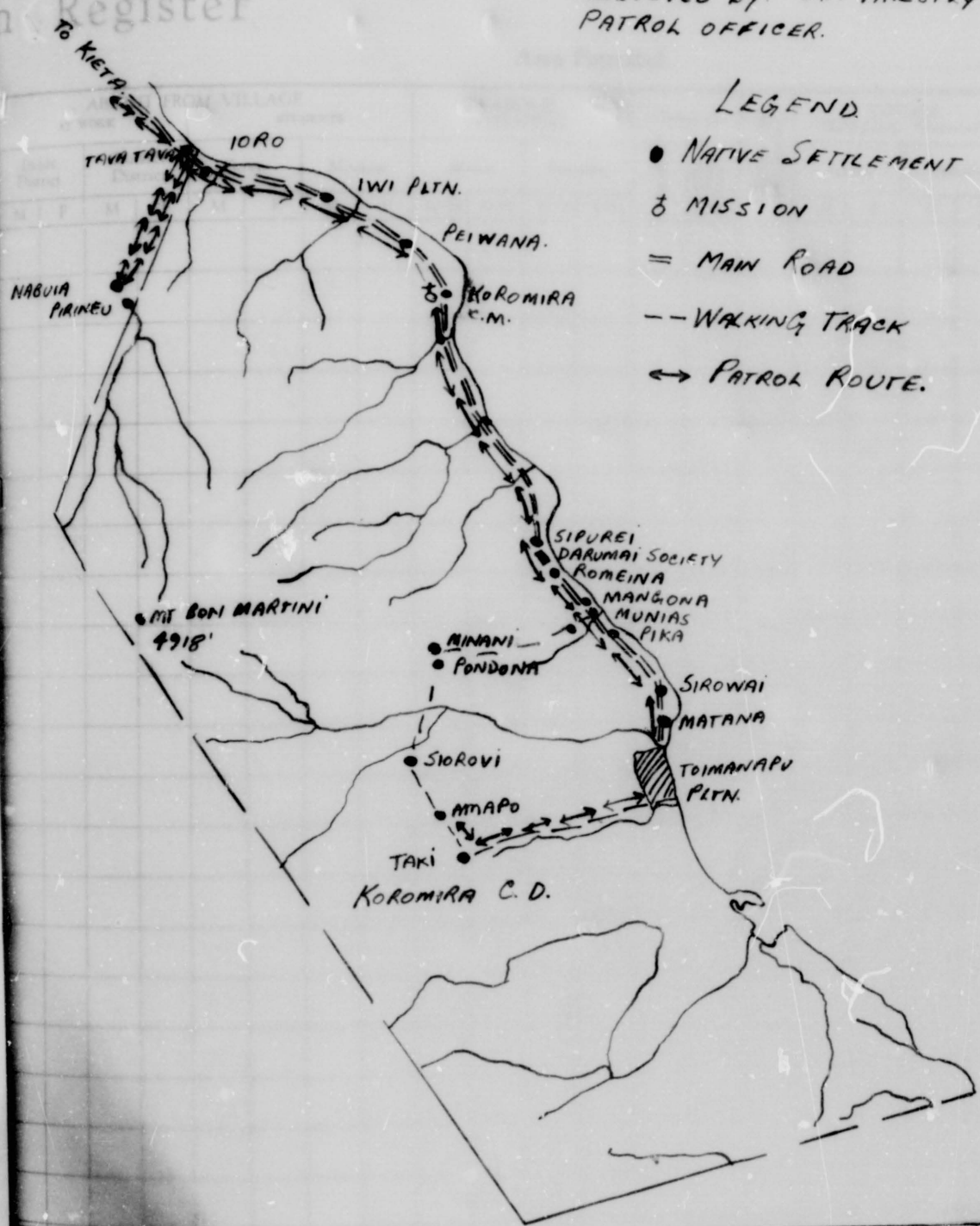


Register

KIETH PATROL No 9 of 1970-1971
CONDUCTED BY: S.F. PRIESTLY
PATROL OFFICER.

LEGEND

- NATIVE SETTLEMENT
- ⚭ MISSION
- = MAIN ROAD
- WALKING TRACK
- ↔ PATROL ROUTE.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

16

REPORT NUMBER: Kieta Patrol Report No.6 of 1970/71.

SUB-DISTRICT: Kieta.

DISTRICT: Bougainville.
Council Area.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: M.A. Widdup, A.P.O.

DESIGNATION: Assistant Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: EIVO Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL - Vitus Drua, A.F.O.

DURATION OF PATROL: 5/11/70 - 11/11/70 (7 days)

OBJECT OF PATROL: Special Patrol.

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED:

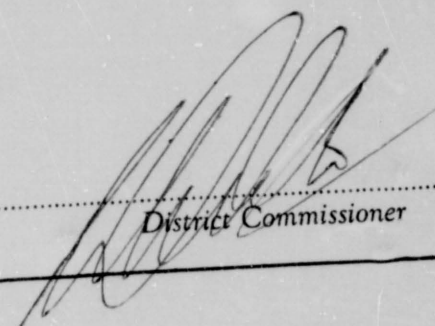
MAP REFERENCE: Map attached.

Special Report Enclosed.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

30, 12, 1970


District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

In effect this would be a type of land development scheme which avoids the necessity of Administration purchase, redistribution and collection of lease rents.

It should be possible to implement this type of action under the Land Tenure Conversion Ordinance and associated legislation. The new ordinance should be introduced in the House of Assembly in the near future and it should be studied thoroughly. However, the ideas expressed above are not given as guidelines for future action but they are submitted purely as an indication of the need for new appraisals of old problems and, if it is seen that the introduction of European type development is incompatible with local customs and conditions, these facts should be thrown to the people so that they recognise where the fault lies for their failure to progress. It is not simply a matter of saying you have to work harder if a number of fundamental problems, as mentioned above, preclude success regardless of the amount of physical effort expended.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-11-5

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

9th February, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO. 6-1970/71.

Your reference 67-1-6 of the 30th December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. M.A. Widdup, Assistant Patrol Officer, of Eivo Census Division.

This is a very good report which demonstrates that Mr. Widdup has good powers of observation and a real understanding of the problems facing the area patrolled. These problems are common to a great number of similar areas throughout the Territory. In each instance the solution sought appears to hinge on more experienced staff. I think we will have to accept the fact that the staff situation will not improve to any great extent and every effort will have to be made to extract greater efforts from existing staff or ensure that they are more gainfully employed than at present. This possibly requires a reassessment of priorities and a new approach to old problems. For example, it may be impossible to improve the economic level of certain areas because of isolation and small populations. In these situations the construction of roads could be uneconomic and also beyond the physical resources of the people, and any attempts to improve the situation by the construction of roads could lead to frustration and failure with the blame for this result falling on the Administration. This, of course, leads to the search for a new form of leadership. This appears to be the precise situation you have at the moment, and so it is possible for illogical demagogue types such as Tonepa to gain prominence.

In situations of this nature it should be forcibly pointed out to the people the limitations that their area and possibly land ownership customs impose upon their economic development along European lines. In effect, at the present time, they may be trying to marry incompatibles and, if this is so, the incompatibilities have to be recognised and dispensed with by a different approach. A simple example, which could be in no ways simple in execution, is that where small populations scattered over a large area in an isolated location are involved the only practical solution may be concentration and resettlement in the most suitable area within the entire group's land ownership area. This could overcome road access problems, health and educational facilities and a multitude of other problems associated with cash cropping activities. The success of such an idea would rest solely on the preparedness of the people concerned to amalgamate all existing land rights into one communal authority and redistribute individual rights to blocks within the area chosen for development with the understanding that the requirements of future generations are met from the surrounding undeveloped lands of the combining groups with the descendants of the original combining groups having equal rights to a block whose size would be determined by the total acreage held by the group and foreseeable population growth.

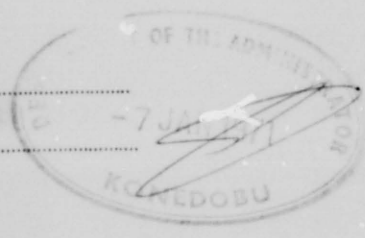


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-5

(11)

Telegrams
Telephone 67-1-6
Our Reference
If calling ask for NJG/vh
Mr.



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

30th December, 1970.

The Departmental Head,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEBOBU.

Kieta Patrol No.6 1970/1971
Eivo Census Division.

Herewith original and one copy of Mr M.A.Widdup's report on a patrol to the Eivo Census Division.

The main problems with the Eivo people are these:-

- (i) Isolation
- (ii) Tonepa (Councillor for Atamo)
- (iii) Lack of experienced or any staff to adequately patrol the area and assist the people to help themselves.

It is true the Kieta Local Government Council has done little for the Eivo area.

One reason is that the people will not help themselves, the second reason is that most of the councillors are not concerned and do not know how to help the people, and the most important reason is that we do not have the staff to send into the area to remedy these deficiencies.

With no vehicular road connection to Kieta, and an exposed and rough coast line, the Eivo people do not visit Kieta very often, and are therefore very parochial and are not too concerned to make any worthwhile effort to improve their lot.

There is adequate arable land available, but little economic development to date.

Before any improvement can come about, there must be a period of intense patrolling/contact to work with the people and stir them from their lethargy and lessen some of Tonepa's control over them. The staff situation at present precludes this.

A patrol should shortly be sent into the area as the Kieta Council tax has not been collected to date and the clerk may experience some difficulty in collecting it.

A more organised start will have to be made on the road work, and some effort made to ensure that a tractor and trailer is available for hire to assist in road work there.

This is another thoughtful report submitted by Mr Widdup.

(D. H. Ashton)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. A.D.C. Kieta. c.c. Mr Widdup.

67-4-1

ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

4th November, 1970.

Mr. M.A. Widdup,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
KIETA PATROL No. 6/1970-71

As discussed please prepare to depart to the Atamo/Nasiwoiwa area of the Eivo Census Division. You should leave Thursday 5th November and return 12th November.

2. The objects of your patrol are as follows:-

- (a) Assist the ATAMO/KARNOVITU people with the ATAMO-MANETAI ROAD.
- (b) Do a chain and compass survey of the land near VITO under dispute as discussed at VITO. Litigants are BAIRIA & TAPISOKO.
- (c) Assist SIAIA of Borvi with his storekeepers Licence Application. You are already familiar with the requirements under the Liquor (Licensing) Ordinance.
- (d) Check with TAWORA & SIAIA re the small piece of land SIAIA wishes to lease near old BORVI. If TAWORA is willing to sell, do a chain & compass survey and assist SIAIA with his application for land.

3. Mr. Vitua DRUA, Assistant Field Officer will be accompanying you to assist with surveying land.

4. The M.V. Haraga will be available to move you to Vito. I wish you a pleasant patrol.

AS
(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

67-4-1
ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

18th December, 1970.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

Kieta Patrol Report No. 6-1970/71
M.A. WIDDUP - A.P.O.

Enclosed herewith please find 3 copies of the above report comprising Special Report, Situation Report, Diary and map.

2. The Eivo Census Division has, in the experience of the undersigned, always been a difficult area deserving of markedly more attention than resources have permitted. Difficulty of access further inhibited contact with Administration Officers. At the last meeting of the Kieta Local Government Council, dissatisfaction with the Council and a desire to form an Eivo Council immediately was expressed. Progress on roads in the area should help to restore confidence in the Council but this is dependant upon finding suitable equipment to hire - preferably from a local entrepreneur.

3. Councillor Tonepa is the leading force in the Eivo linguistic area and obtains much of this from his vituperous and slightly messianic tirades which leave the hearer rather dazed and completely confused as to his meaning. There is no overt opposition to his leadership and he is a strong supporter of Mr. P. Lapun, M.H.A. He and the other Eivo Councillors attend about one council meeting in three but the distance to be covered, to an extent, explains this. Tonepa is strongly for secession and anti-administration.

4. Mr. Widdup has submitted an informative report and his claim for Camping Out Allowance together with that of Mr. Vitus Drua, who accompanied him, is attached.

M.A. Widdup
(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

EIVO CENSUS DIVISION - PATROL No. 6-1970/71

Special Report

The objects of this patrol as set out in the patrol instructions were all attempted.

Unfortunately the first object was not given as much attention as would have been liked. The limited time of the patrol, the numerous other goals partially prevented plenty of attention being given, however the fact that Councillor Tonepa did not (or could not) make himself freely available was a major factor. There is another factor as well. On Monday the 9th November, 1970, the patrolling officer and Councillor Bairia walked to Atamo. To a point approximately two thirds along the proposed road little of significance bars progress of the road in the terms of the limited tools available to the Eivo people. At this point however, there is found the junction of two rivers; the Piginihato river from Atamo and the Siribuka from Nasiwoiwa. At one point, crossing just below this junction the water reaches a depth of 2 feet. This would seem to be the only difficulty with the Atamo/Manetai road. When Atamo was reached Councillor Tonepa was found. He informed the patrolling officer that he was about to depart on a discussion tour of Eivo concerning the purchase of tractors. Later it was found that Tonepa talked to only some men notably his committee men (one for each village). The names are included at the end of this report. These committee men might be described as "cultural overseers". It is known that Tonepa talked about the bad trends of moving away from traditional laws. Tonepa initially wrote to Father Kutalas asking him to set aside a classroom of the mission and to call all interested peoples to attend on Monday 8th November, 1970. He mentioned that the sisters and school children should also attend. He did not state what was to be the subject of his talk. Father Kutalus denied Tonepa his request. It would seem that Tonepa is trying to organise something but is either unsure of the peoples reaction or unsure of what he wants to start.

Father Kutalas now feels that if he is allowed to sell the tractor at a low price to a number of people headed by a committee, then economic advancement and self help will be lifted. The general feeling in the area is that three tractors should be purchased in the area plus a new one for the mission. It is felt that there should be one tractor for Atamo, one for Nasiwoiwa and one for Kopani. Tonepa's attitude to tractors was that he was going on patrol to find out what Eivo thought, never-the-less he felt that the whole area should buy one tractor first (the mission one presumably) and with the money earned from this buy additional ones. There seems little doubt that Councillor Tonepa hopes to gain control of a low priced tractor for use on the Atamo/Manetai road. In any case it was considered that with the Atamo road requiring little work to make it suitable to run a tractor along two-thirds of its length, that once a tractor was acquired then Councillor Tonepa would see to it that this work was completed. The Atamo road has been used twice by the Manetai Mission tractor but the road has been allowed to deteriorate.

In order to finish the road many small creeks would have to be bridged. Nearby trees would be quite suitable but concrete pipes would be far better. Other work required is the one; cut back forest from the road to allow the sun to dry the road and two; to cut drains beside the road in places where they have not been worked already. Unfortunately quite long drains have been installed along either side of parts of the road but invariably they are not separated by more than the Council required 20 feet. It was felt that while the Atamo/Manetai road is an important link for the future road between Nasioi and Eivo, it is at the moment no more than a potential "cul-de-sac" to an area of little economic value. As it seems that the road will be formed to allow the free passage of a tractor to and from Atamo, perhaps it would be better to leave the road suitable to provide for its one tractor traffic now and once a link becomes available with Kieta, upgrade the road with hired machinery financed with accumulated funds. The joint rivers of Siribuka and Piginibato were discussed with Councillor Tonepa and it was agreed that with some effort a ford could be made using stones wrapped in wire.

The second object - to survey the land under dispute between Councillor Bairia and Tapisoko (f) of Vito was completed by A.F.C. DRUA. It was found however that only the bottom section near the hamlet Kamarua was required to be surveyed by the people. It was found however that no dispute exists now. Tapisoko has "given" the land to Bairia's wife. The former is a T.B. sufferer of 36 years of age, is childless and it was felt by some local leaders that the land would be useless in her hands. Other leaders felt that it was not her land anyway. An application processed by the Land Titles Commissioner will finish the matter.

The third item - "Assist Siaia of Borvi with his storekeeper's liquor licence" was not completed. The matter was investigated but it was found that in the light of A.D.C. Melville's recent visit his present store would have to be strengthened considerably with arc mesh and inner wall panelling. Siaia therefore feels that he will have to build a new store entirely as the strengthening project would be too hard. In addition there is a good deal of opposition to the store receiving a liquor licence and Siaia has wisely postponed his ideas of applying for a licence for at least 6 months. It is felt in the circumstances that this is most fortunate because the area can ill afford money to spend on beer. Those wishing to purchase beer can do so from Kieta. Also, ~~doubt exists in the area that beer could not~~ be troublesome at this stage and without police handy.

The fourth point was not settled i.e. "check with TAWORA and SIAIA re the small piece of land SIAIA wishes to lease near old Borvi. If Tawora is willing to sell do a chain and compass survey and assist Siaia with the application for land". This matter is extremely complex. Its origins seem to go back to the fact that the Rouravana, Vito and Tarara people are invaders from the Solomon islands. These people came late last century. Their rights to any land on Bougainville are tenuous. Some say that they have land to use by the goodness of the Eivo peoples' hearts. Be the latter's gift initiated by sympathy or fear. These "beach people" or "fish eaters" as these Solomon islanders are called are very outspoken and forceful types and like to dominate. The only outlet and inlet for cargo of the inland Eivo must come via the sea because of lack of a road to the area from Kieta. The "beach people" seem to want to dominate the inland Eivo people by controlling the

movement of cargo. For example C.R.A. has been buying market produce from the Bivo census division. Because the inland people own most of the land they are responsible for the majority of goods produced. So initially the C.R.A. company sent a small boat each Monday to buy and transport the produce. They hired the Vito people to bring the produce to the boat in the small canoes owned by the "beach people". However, the Vito people apparently shrank from the work but still expected the pay. C.R.A. then stated that it was the responsibility of each gardener to get his produce to the Company boat. So the Bivo inlanders asked the Vito people to help them. The Vito people have since done so but refuse to accept cash. Instead they ask for assistance from the "inlanders" with their coconuts. The help asked for and received by the Vito people is said to be greatly disproportionate (in their favour) such that they are using the inlanders to produce most of their Copra. The "inlanders" are becoming tired of the situation and there is a strong danger that the C.R.A. market will fall through. This information was supplied by Father Kutalas of Manetai Mission and it ties in strongly with what was found on this patrol.

Tawora of Tarara is not interested in selling a small piece of land to Siaia or the Administration. He might be interested in a direct lease to Siaia from himself. Siaia wishes to build a clearing house for his communities copra. Tawora however states that if a lease is agreed upon it will only be for the use of Siaia. Tawora and Siaia have been told to come together and see the A.D.C. to have the matter settled. Other conflicting information which maybe of use when the A.D.C. is negotiating between these two men are:- Itanum is said to be the traditional owner of the ground but when confronted by Tawora he denied full ownership. Siaia says that he has received the permission of both men on different occasions to build on the land. He further states that he did have the house (which stands now) built but that Tawora had it partially destroyed and then completed and now claims ownership.

Beyond the items mentioned in the "Instructions" several impromptu meetings were held with various groups and many general political questions were asked and answered.

In addition the road currently being built to Nasiwoiwa was inspected with Councillor Biaria and encouragement and advice was given to this project. Councillor Biaria hopes to complete the road to a point on the Dubarsisiu Creek where the existing village track start to climb rapidly. Not much copra or cocoa is at Nasiwoiwa and development will probably start around the proposed end of the road.

TONEPA's Committee Men

ATAMO Village	-	DUNOU
NASIWOIWA "	-	APATOMAU
KOPAKIRI "	-	MONIRAI
KOPANI "	-	TONGATO
ITOPA "	-	BABATANG
VITO "	-	KOLUP
BORVI "	-	SIBUI

EIVO CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol No. 6-1970/1971

Situation Report

The situation in the Eivo is extremely complex and was difficult to evaluate. The patrol having a duration of only one week severely restricted accurate assessment. Some points raised may not be universally felt but are mentioned for consideration.

POLITICAL

Local Government Councils

The situation as far as Local Government Councils are concerned is bad; no doubt because of the Eivo's geographical isolation. Those within the Kieta Local Government Council are extremely dissatisfied with the limited amount of attention they are receiving. It is reported from Kopani that they have been paying Council tax for five years now without return. Since A.D.C. Melville's short visit to the Eivo in early October the Vito people have a more sympathetic ear to Local Government Councils and feel that next year they may join. Tarara Village is disturbed at the "lack of return for tax" rumours it has heard from the rest of Eivo. Councillor Tonepa of Atamo is well aware of the impracticalities of forming an Eivo Local Government Council but still wants to form one. Councillor Bairia of Nasiwoiwa has half completed a road from Manetai Mission to a point midway and towards his village and this would seem to be the only redeeming aspect of Councils in the area. Neither Councillors Tonepa or Bairia attend Council meetings as they should and were rigorously encouraged to do so. No reports filter through to the area as to Kieta Local Government Councils latest activities except by radio.

The Tarara and Vito people need addressing by a senior patrol officer to clear up their queries and promote interest in Local Government Councils. It is felt that they should be visited several months prior to voting to come into the Council so the proposition can be given consideration by them. The whole Eivo needs to be accurately informed of where their tax money is going, i.e. how much money has been directly returned and how much has been appropriated for use in their area.

Navitu

The area seems to be sympathetically interested in Napidakoe Navitu Society but ignorant of its functions. Some feel however that like the Kieta Council, Navitu collects tax and returns nothing. Here there seems to be an unwholesome comparison and if Navitu ventures start paying dividends (as their taxi business may well do) it might prove to the detriment of the Kieta Local Government Council. The converse may also be a valid consideration.

Leaders

There are few leaders among the Eivo and none would be as strong as Tonepa.

Tonepa

Councillor Tonepa is a fairly uneducated man who seems to hold some very naive, ignorant or ludicrous ideas. It is felt that Tonepa is trying to find a greater avenue for power. At the moment he makes numerous trips around the Eivo and it is reported that people from other Councillors' areas seek his advice (often with money in hand). He is known to have representatives in all the Eivo villages. While seen at Atamo he suggested an Eivo Council wistfully, but also a Society on Co-operative lines. Tonepa is deeply involved with Navitu and describes it as "Cry to God for the Government does not hear". He is also a good friend of Paul Lapun M.H.A. and wants Bougainville succession.

Tawora

Tawora of Tarara is another leader but of less overall popularity. His questions to the patrolling officer revealed a much more practical outlook than Tonepa's but he also wants succession for Bougainville. He feels that existing laws do not take enough account of traditional customs however it is known that he is having a little trouble with his younger "followers" and so for him the matter is a current issue. He is interested but unsure of what Navitu is.

Bairia

Councillor Bairia is by far the best leader in the Eivo. He is dominated by Tonepa and the coastal "beach" people as well as being "used" by his own people. Amongst his electorate he has a sub-faction headed by the previous Councillor Kakinu trying to undermine him. Kakinu is jealous of the progress Bairia is making and claims that Bairia works his people too hard. Bairia is very pro-Mission, education, work, roads and anti quick independence. He is non committal about Navitu but notes that two Bougainville M.H.A.s are against it. On the patrol Bairia accompanied the patrolling officer when the latter saw Councillor Tonepa. Bairia stated in Tonepa's presence that he appreciated Tonepa's visiting his area because he (Bairia) was not much of an orator. However, he implied later that he did not like Tonepa's activities. Bairia holds conservative and constructive views about progress and it is felt that he will probably be around when/if the people tire of Tonepa.

ECONOMIC

The Eivo Census Division sorely needs road connection with Kieta for many reasons. Councillor Bairia and a man called Siaia were two men contacted that seem to have realistic ideas about economic advancement. Siaia has organized about thirty people behind him in a plantation and a trade store and is paying off \$3,000.00 in loans. He has plans of eventually having 70,000 coconut trees and 70,000 cocoa trees and he is about a fifth of the way there. Councillor Bairia's initiation of the Nasiwoiwa road clearly demonstrates that he is trying to open up his area economically. Councillor Tonepa is interested in development for Atamo and it is felt that he will try to collect funds from all over Eivo to spend in Atamo.

There is some talk of Societies and Co-operatives

although some are dubious because of reports of internal theft from elsewhere in the Territory. No doubt other Government Departments have looked into creating a Co-operative for Eivo and any such ideas can only be strongly endorsed by this patrol. It appears that the economic potential could be greatly improved with a bit of organization. Certainly there is a wholesome interest in the area for a Society. Also on this point many roads have been started and if a network can be formed and a few vehicles purchased economic development will accelerate quickly. The road link from Kieta is probably some years off but something should be done by the Government to advance internal communications.

Opposition between the coastal "beach" people and the Eivo "inlanders" still exists but is apparently reducing in intensity. The beach people try to dominate the flow of cargo to and from the Eivo inland and attempts should be made to suppress this attitude. Kopani complain of no outlet or buyer for their coffee.

MISCELLANEOUS

A good deal of sympathy was expressed for Damen (the man who tried to stamp out sorcery in the Guava Census Division). The illegality of Damen's activities were pointed out with a satisfactory change of attitude resulting.

GENERAL

The Eivo Census Division in parts expressed the fact that they would like more Kiap representation in their District. They are especially interested in business advice. Tonepa expressed his opinion that the Eivo was visited enough by Kiaps and they should only really come in times of legal troubles.

The area certainly seems to need a lot of Kiap attention but no doubt available staff at Kieta Sub-District Office are not in sufficient quantity.

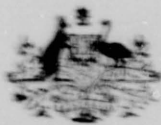
M. Widdup
 (M. Widdup)
Assistant Patrol Officer

PATROL DIARY

Bivo Census Division
Patrol No. 6-70/71

- Thursday 5/11/70 0900 - Departed Kieta. 1100 arrived Vito. Saw various leaders. Walked to Kamarua re disputed land. Overnight Vito.
- Friday 6/11/70 0800 - Walked to Siaia's trade store re beer selling licence. Returned to Vito and talked to villages and wrote up findings so far. Overnight Vito.
- Saturday 7/11/70 0700 - Walked to Tarara re small piece of land in the area required by other villages as cargo clearing depot. Gave political talk. Overnight Kamarua.
- Sunday 8/11/70 Observed.
- Monday 9/11/70 Walked to Atamo re Manetai Atamo road. Saw Councillor Tonepa.
- Tuesday 10/11/70 Walked to Nasiwoiwa re Nasiwoiwa road. Went with Councillor Bairia
- Wednesday 11/11/70 Checked ground survey data (compiled by A.F.O. Drua). Wrote up findings of patrol and gave a small political talk to locals.
- Thursday 12/11/70 Returned to Vito. Interviewed Siaia re Tonepa's activities and other points. Talked to Vitos about C.R.A. market at Vito. 1330 returned to Kieta.

END OF PATROL



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT NUMBER	-	No. 5 of 1970/71.
SUB-DISTRICT	-	WAKA
DISTRICT	-	BOUGAINVILLE
COUNCIL	-	Keta Local Govt. Council
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	-	Stuart F.J. Priestly (Patrol Officer)
AREA PATROLLED	-	Part HIRIMELA Census Division, Part South WAKA Census Division.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING	-	Nil.
DURATION OF PATROL	-	26/10/70 - 30/10/70.
OBJECTS OF PATROL	-	1. Inspection of progress on Pirineu Road Project. 2. Inspection of proposed new alignment of Taki Anapo road.
TOTAL POPULATION	-	1175
MAP REFERENCE	-	Fourmil Bougainville South Milneba Area.
VILLAGES POPULATION REGISTER	-	Not attached.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
PORT MORAES, Papua.

Forwarded please.

[Handwritten Signature]
.....
Patrol Officer

WJ:LB

67-11-10

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU.....PAPUA.

5th February, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO.5 1970-71

Your reference 67-1-6 of the 31st December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by Mr. S. Priestly covering 5 days road supervisory work.

Self help projects of this nature suffer when the
people concerned can see the ease with which machinery can
accomplish the task in nearby areas. To counter requests
for the use of machinery it becomes necessary for the
supervising officer to go into the economics of machine hire
and point out the exorbitant costs involved. These costs
would soon consume the small amount of money available for
the project and the road would still remain uncompleted.
You, of course, are aware of this situation but I gained the
impression from Mr. Priestly's report that possibly the point
had evaded him in replying to the people's request for the
use of mechanical equipment. No doubt, if this had been
the case, you would have remedied the oversight by this time.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-10

13

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for NJS
Mr. PPS/vh



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

31st December, 1970.

The Departmental Head,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Kieta Patrol No.5 1970/1971
Pirineiu and Taki Areas.

Enclosed are the original and one copy of this concise but well thought out report of a short patrol to the southern area of the Kieta Sub-District.

The Pirineiu people under Councillor Piau have not been working well nor have they prepared the road sufficiently to make it worthwhile economically to hire a bulldozer to do perhaps one mile of the road. The cost of positioning a bulldozer at Pirineiu, approximately 14 miles from Kieta, to do a small section of work is not warranted at this stage. The Aropa plantation bulldozer has been assisting as a good will gesture, but the involvement of the people in the project to date has been disappointing.

Work on the Toimanapa-Taki road will commence shortly. The new proposed alignment was rejected in favour of the old walking track at a meeting with the people at Toimanapu on 13th December, 1970.

(D. N. Ashton)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

67-4-1

ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

18th December, 1970.

District Commissioner,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 5/1970-71
F.S. PRIESTLY, P.O.

Enclosed herewith please find 3 copies of the above report comprising map, diary, situation report and special report.

2. The objects of the patrol were to assist the Pirineiu and Nabuis people with their feeder road and to inspect the new alignment suggested for the Taki road, and these were satisfactorily achieved. Good progress is being made on the Pirineiu road. The Taki road alignment is not satisfactory due mainly to distance through private property and superior drainage required at the hill base. The old road is for the most part already formed but requires a good deal of fill at the Toimanapu end together with a bridge.

3. Political feelings are less articulate in the area patrolled than in areas closer to Kieta. Most villagers are members of Navitu but less actively so. Up until a year or so ago, the Council gave little real benefit to the people in return for their taxes. The Rural Development Fund has augmented Council revenue and allowed it to provide real assistance, in the form of feeder roads, to the people. While this continues, the Council's image will be enhanced.

4. Mr. Priestly has submitted a worthwhile report and his claim for camping out allowance is attached.

AS
(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

67-2-1
ASN/LSE

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

25th October, 1970.

Mr. S. Priestly,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL No. 5/70/71 - PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
PART KOROMIRA PART SOUTH NASSIOI
CENSUS DIVISION

Please prepare to depart on the 26th October, 1970, on patrol to the above Census Divisions as directed.

2. The purpose of the patrol will be:-
- (a) Inspect and assist progress on the Kieta Local Government Council rural development fund project road to Wirineiu in the South Nassioi Census Division.
 - (b) Inspect the proposed new alignment for the Taki to Amapo road in the Koromira.
3. I wish you a successful patrol.

A.S. Melville
(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

67-2-1

SFP/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

25th November, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1970-1971

Reference your memorandum 67-2-1 of 20th
October, 1970.

2. Forwarded herewith please find report on the special purposes of the patrol and Situation Report.
3. The instructions of your memorandum were carried out.
4. Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.
5. For your perusal and onforwarding in due course, please.

Stuart F.J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer.

Population of the Area
Village Population Register

67-2-1

SFP/LBH

Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 69,
KIETA.

16th November, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 5-1970/71

Patrol Conducted by: - Stuart F.J. Priestly
Designation: - Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled: - Part KOROMIRA and SOUTH NASIOI,
Census Divisions.
Sub-District: - Kieta.
District: - Bougainville.
Personnel Accompanying: - Nil.
Number of Days: - 4.
Duration of Patrol: - 26/10/70 - 30/10/70.
Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: - 2/6/70 - 12/6/70.
Objects of the Patrol: - 1. Inspect and assist progress
on Pirineiu R.D.F.
project road.
2. Inspect proposed new align-
ment of TAKI AMAPO
R.D.F. project road.
3. Routine Administration.
Population of the Area: - 1275.
Village Population Register - Not attached.

S. J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

PATROL DIARY

8

26/10/1970
Monday

0800-1030 Preparation and departure on patrol. Toyota to Rest House near TAVATAVA village.

1030-1300 Settled into Rest House.

1300-1500 Visited Mr. John PEDISON to arrange to collect Kieta Local Government Council Pioneer chain saw and tutoring.

1500-1600 Visited Mr. G. Wall of Aropa plantation to negotiate arrangements pertaining to the use of his bulldozer.

1700-2000 General discussions.

27/10/70
Tuesday

0800-0830 Met Mr. Pedison at Tavatava and proceeded to Councillor Piau's house.

0830-1200 Learning to use chain saw.

1200-1600 Walked to Pirineiu and inspected top end of road project.

28/10/70
Wednesday

0900-1400 Travelled to toimanapu by Toyota and walked up to Taki on the proposed new alignment and then walked back to TOIMANAPU over the old road.

1400-1600 Discussions with Taki Councillor then returned to Rest House at Tavatava.

29/10/70
Thursday

0800-1600 Complete day spent on Pirineiu road. Inspection of progress and chain saw operations.

30/10/70
Friday

0900-1000 Returned to Kieta by Toyota.
End of Patrol.

End of Patrol Diary

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1970/1971

Introduction

The Patrol was carried out in the southern most part of the South Nasioi Census Division and the southern most part of the Koromira Census Division of the Kieta Sub-District.

The objects of the patrol are set out in the Patrol Instructions accompanying this report. The activities of the patrol involved active participation in two rural development road projects being sponsored by the Kieta Local Government Council subsidised by the Administrations Rural Development Funds.

The patrolling officer was involved in inspection of the two projects and their progress to this date as well as assistance advice and encouragement whenever necessary.

Owing to the time taken up by these activities throughout the short duration of the patrol, the fact that the only available Rest House being used was quite a distance from either project or any village and that transport was not available, the movements of the patrol were restricted and effective contact with the people within the area patrolled minimal. For these reasons the Situation Report section of this Patrol Report is brief.

The objects of the Patrol were carried out and therefore it is to be considered a successful patrol.

---oOo---

Situation Report

(a) POLITICAL

1. Local Government

The small area of the South Nasioi Census Division and the whole of the Koromira Census Division are embraced by the Kieta Local Government Council. These people are very fortunate in that they are situated on or very near the coast and have means of transport and communications. Because these facilities exist the Council has been able to do much good work in the area and it has been appreciated. The attitude to the Council is better than most and is being enhanced by the current road projects at Pirineiu and Taki.

The people have a fair idea of the representative function of their Councillors and utilise this to a large extent. They have seen results and are seeing more.

The Council has a good image in this area and it is improving slowly.

2. Napidakoe Navitu

Napidakoe Navitu is also active in the area patrolled. All but the village of Sirawai are embraced. Fortunately these people realise the role of Navitu in its proper perspective and are quite content to derive any benefits that membership bestows on them as well as from the Kieta Local Government Council.

Napidakoe Navitu patrolled the Koromira just prior to this patrol on a routine membership subscription collection.

3. Political Education

There was very little opportunity for effective political education for reasons mentioned in the Introduction section of this patrol report.

On the odd couple of occasions when discussions were held at the Rest House, the emphasis was on political education.

(b) ECONOMIC

Detailed statistical information is contained in the Economic section of the Situation Report and Area Study Kieta Patrol No. 13 of 1969/70.

The economy of the area patrolled is characterized by a steady progressive trend in general rural and economic development.

There are increased new plantings of cash crop trees, progressive activity in market gardening and enthusiasm to develop the economy.

Assistance is being given through the activities of developmental Departments. The Department of Agriculture and the Department of Trade and Industry are active in the capacity of advisers and consultants concerned directly with the development of the economy by improved methods of cash cropping, quality and quantity of production and

efficiency of processing, marketing and management of the Darumai Producers Society of which practically all the people in the area patrolled are members.

The Koromira Census Division has no real problems with access. The main Kieta Toimanapu road runs along the coast linking all the coastal villages, the plantations and Aropa airstrip.

The most immediate factors determining the rate of development of the area patrolled are the two rural development projects being undertaken and sponsored by the Kieta Local Government Council with the Administrations subsidised funds.

These projects are the Toimanapu-Taki road and the Pirineiu Tava-Tava. All implications and details of the rate of progress and development of these projects are set out in the Special Purposes of the Patrol section of this report.

On completion of these roads all areas in the Koromira will have immediate access to the main Toimanapu Kieta road by either close proximity or feeder roads and development of the economy will be limited only by personal ambition and enterprise.

(c) SOCIAL

This Division enjoys a wide range of social services and is in no way neglected due mainly to its location and the ease of access.

Health services and facilities are numerous. There are adequate aid posts and all post facilities, a malaria services spray team visit regularly and there are frequent Maternal and Child Health and Health Education Services patrols.

The majority of the people are Catholic and are administered to by the Koromira Catholic Mission which is centrally located.

The completion of the two road projects will also serve to raise the standard of living in the social aspect.

There is adequate education in the Census Division conducted by the missions.

(d) MISCELLANEOUS

The Koromira Census Division plus the small area of the South Nasioi Census Division visited are a fairly well settled and united peoples.

The factors responsible are as follows:-

1. Political

The whole of the area has broadly the same political motivations and alliances, Kieta Local Government Council and Napidakoe Navitu.

2. Economic

The Darumai Producers Co-operative is centrally located and supported by the majority.

3. Social

Koromira Catholic Mission is also centrally located and again the majority are adherents.

The two rural development road projects will serve to strengthen this situation even more.

Stuart F.J. Priestly
(Stuart F.J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

Special Purposes of the Patrol

RURAL DEVELOPMENT ROAD WORK

PIRINEIU TO TAVATAVA ROAD

The Pirineiu road is approximately 4 1/2 miles long. It starts at Pirineiu and meets the main Toimnapu Kieta road at Tavatava.

Funds were allocated to the project. There was \$1,000.00 allocated for 1970/71 and application has been made for \$5,000.00 for 1971/72.

To this date, components of expenditure on this project are as follows:-

- From R.D.F. \$35.23 Purchase of tools.
- \$ 6.68 Purchase of petrol, oil and spare parts for chain saw.
- Self Help \$100.00 Hire charge for D4 bulldozer.
- Component \$1641.60 Labour from Nabuia and Pirineiu estimated at 80c per man day.

The Kieta Local Government Council has made available its Pioneer Chain Saw and this has been used extensively on the project since June 1970.

It is expected that the bulk of Rural Development Funds allocated will be used for hire of machinery and equipment to assist in the construction of this road.

The activities of the patrolling officer on this project were as follows:-

Work was carried out under my supervision as per the Patrol diary. At this stage most efforts are concentrating on felling trees and clearing the surveyed alignment of the road.

Advice, guidance and encouragement were given whenever necessary and a combined meeting of the Nabuia and Pirineiu men was held to discuss the project.

The points that were brought to my attention to be referred to the Assistant District Commissioner were as listed hereunder:-

1. The people repeatedly asked for a bulldozer to assist them. It was explained that at this time it is difficult to hire machinery. Also at this time Mr. G. Wall of Aropa Plantation is providing his bulldozer to assist on this project as weather permits so it is mainly impatience on the part of the people which caused this complaint.
2. Request for pay for Road Committee men. It was pointed out that since the people are only working one day a week, Thursdays, this is required of them under the terms of R.D.F. and the Supervisor is therefore not eligible for payment.

3. I was asked if R.D.F. funds could be used for hiring a bulldozer for maintenance of the old track to Pirinein. I replied this could not be done as the money is allocated for this specific project.

There is a lot of interest in this project and the Councillor William Piau is a strong force and influence. There are good numbers of men turning up to work when required.

TOIMANAPU TO TAKI ROAD

Tentative work has been done on this road for well over a year but up till now it has all been self help without Council involvement.

My activities on this project were limited to walking a proposed new alignment through plantation property and to assess the feasibility of this new route as compared with the existing walking track.

From my observations, the proposed route is quite adequate for a road. It is reasonably flat and level and not a great distance, approximately 3 miles.

Drawbacks that arise are as listed hereunder:-

1. The land is Toimanapu Plantation property for a distance of approximately 1 mile.
2. It is secondary bush at this stage following the old Japanese walking track.
3. The proposed route follows the base of a steep hill around for approximately one mile and would require excellent drainage.

Apart from these drawbacks the route is quite adequate.

I would not endorse the peoples request to realign the road to this proposed new route even though it is in most aspects adequate, because I am sure the existing walking track from Toimanapu to Taki is an even better prospect.

If this route was selected there is very little work required.

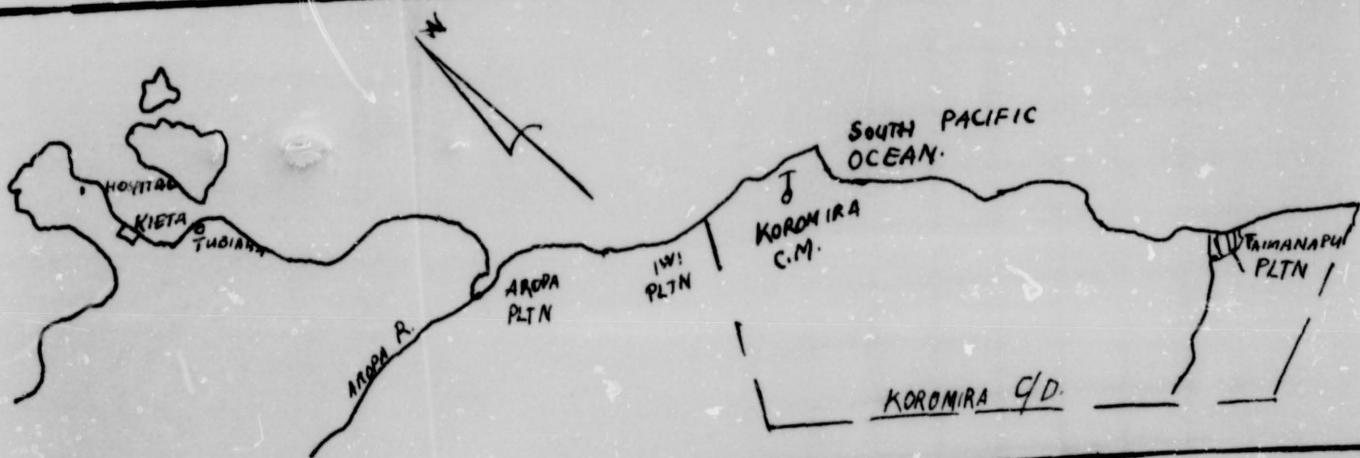
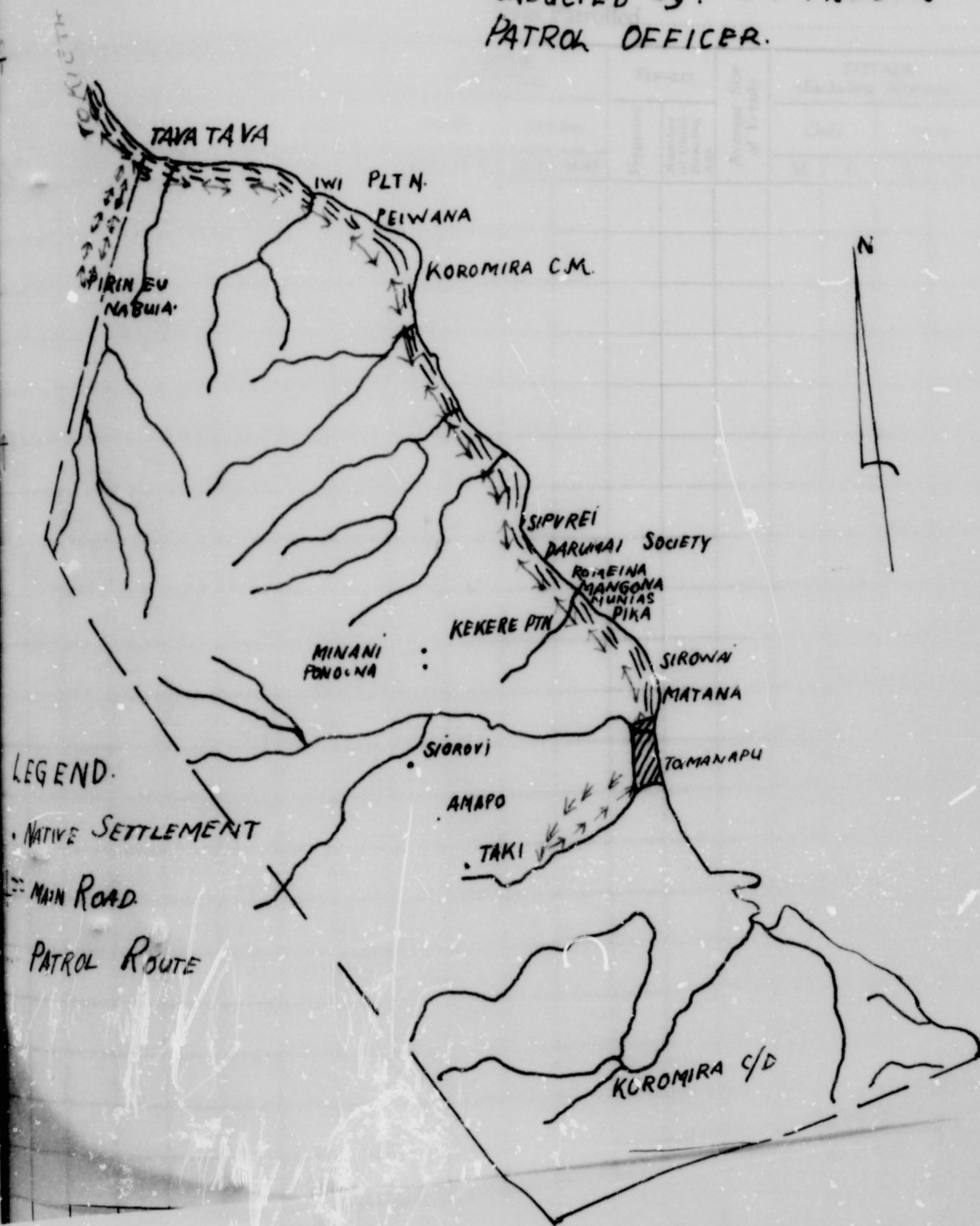
The main objection the people raise is that after a particularly heavy rain a half mile section of this road is flooded to a depth of 2 to 3 feet. This may be so, however from my observations I would say that this would happen only once or twice a year at the most.

The existing track requires very little work compared with the proposed new route.

Drainage would have to be improved and three narrow rivers bridged. Apart from these most improvements could be done by hand labour with the assistance of a tractor and trailer.

Stuart F. J. Priestly
(Stuart F. J. Priestly)
Patrol Officer

1
 KIETA PATROL No 5 of 1970-1971.
 CONDUCTED BY: S.F. PRIESTLY
 PATROL OFFICER.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

HG

REPORT NUMBER: Kieta Patrol Report No.4 of 1970/71

SUB-DISTRICT: Kieta.

DISTRICT: Bougainville
Council Area.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: M.A. Widdup, A.P.O.

DESIGNATION: Assistant Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: North Nasici Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL: Nil.

DURATION OF PATROL: 15/9/1970 to 20/10/1970
35 days

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Special Patrol.

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED: 2,500.

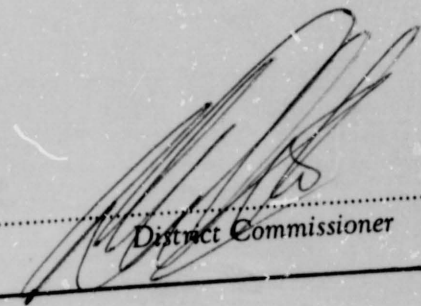
MAP REFERENCE: 155°33'E 6°16'S.

SPECIAL REPORT ENCLOSED.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21/12/1970


District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-9 (10)

Telegrams
Telephone 67-1-6
Our Reference
If calling ask for NJG/vh
Mr.



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

30th December, 1970.

The Departmental Head,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBUBU.

Kieta Patrol No.4 1970/1971
Part North Nasioi area.

The original and one copy of this report submitted by Mr M.A.Widdup, Assistant Patrol Officer, are forwarded.


While the special purpose of this patrol was to assist the people in their Council road building programme, Mr Widdup was closely associated with them for 35 days and his report is interesting.

Because of the much closer contact they have had with Administration officers working directly to help the people and not C.R.A. or some expatriate company, the attitude in the Northern Kieta area has much improved. A significant feature is that now these people will work with pick and shovel to help themselves and in this way they have contributed greatly to the improvement of their own road network.

The usual manner is for the people to assist in clearing while the road is surveyed and pegged. A small bench is then cut along the route. Then rocky outcrops are cleared to facilitate blasting, a compressor is manhandled in, and the blasting takes place. Then Rural Development funds are expended in the hire of a bulldozer to move the earth. Finishing and extra drainage are carried out by unpaid hand labour supplied by the people themselves. On Page 2, it is mentioned that the Poma and Kupei people are reluctant to work on the Mongontoro road. This is understandable as they are now anxious to push their road past Piruana towards their own villages. Six months ago, the Mungontoro people assisted them in building their road as far as Piruana, on the understanding they would assist with the Mongontoro road. I believe they have given some assistance on this road.

The suggestion that the people contribute money instead of labour has been discussed at length and the Mongontoro people did contribute in excess of \$500 for their road. As the people become more concerned with economic cropping they will no longer have the time to spend in working on their roads, but should have increased their income sufficiently to enable a larger cash donation to be made to obviate the use of unpaid labour.

It seems that the old people are not going to change much and then only slowly. They are beginning to appreciate the benefits their new way of life is and will bring, but they tend to cling to their old beliefs and convictions.


DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

67-2-1
ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

13th September, 1970.

Mr. M.A. Widdup,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
KIETA PATROL No. 4-1970/71

As discussed, please prepare to depart to the Dovo Valley to assist the people of Mongontoro, Karakila, Siai, Tomara, Sinkai, Kupei, Bakawari, Amion and Topina villages in Rural Development road projects.

2. Whilst the principal object is to assist the people with the Mongontoro and Pavaire roads you should continue with political education and evaluate the local situation.

(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

67-4-1
ASM/LSH

8
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

18th December, 1970.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 4-1970/1971
M.A. WIDDUP - A.P.O.

Enclosed herewith please find 3 copies of the above report comprising Patrol Diary, Situation Report and Special Report.

2. The purpose of the patrol was to assist the people of the Bovo Valley in the North Nasioi Census Division with the Mongontoro Road project and this was achieved by Mr. Widdup.
3. The need for feeder roads in this area has long been expressed by the people and with the assistance available through the Rural Development Fund, the people have generally worked well to provide self help component.
4. This is Mr. Widdup's first patrol report and is a fair record of the achievements of the patrol.
5. Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

km
(A.S. MEVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

(T)

NORTH NASIOI - SOCIETY

Patrol Diary

Tuesday 15/9/70 1400 - Departed Kieta to Society. Took Electricity Commission compressor at the same time. Overnight at Society.

Wednesday 16/9/70 0800 - Worked on Mongontoro road with Asst. Field officer Kathimooley. Overnight at Society.

Thursday 17/9/70 0800 - Worked on Mongontoro road with Asst. Field Officer Kathimooley. Overnight at Society.

Friday 18/9/70 0800 - Worked on Mongontoro road with Asst. Field Officer Kathimooley. Overnight at Society.

Saturday Sunday Weekend observed. Overnight at Society.

Monday 21/9/70 0900 - To Kieta with Asst. Field Officer Kathimooley. Discussion with A.D.C. Melville, returned alone. Overnight at Society.

Tuesday 22/9/70 Rain delayed work - finished first point. Overnight at Society.

Wednesday 23/9/70 0800 - Worked on Mongontoro road. Good attendance for hand pulling compressor. Overnight at Society.

Thursday 24/9/70 0800 - Worked on Mongontoro road, drilling. Overnight at Society.

Friday 25/9/70 0800 - Worked on Mongontoro road, drilling. Overnight at Society.

Saturday Sunday Weekend observed. Overnight at Society.

Monday 28/9/70 0800 - Drilling on the Mongontoro Road, long day. Overnight at Society.

Tuesday 29/9/70 0800 - Not sufficient labour initially to hand pull compressor. (Cocoa day) Eventually came after persuasion. Overnight at Society.

Wednesday 30/9/70 0800 - Good roll up of workers. Car came and picked up diesoline. Drove to Kieta for discussion with A.D.C. - back to road. Overnight at Society.

Thursday 1/10/70 0800 - To road. To Kieta to seek permission to drill extra stones beyond Council target. Brought labour book in for Council meeting. Back to road. Overnight at Society.

Friday 2/10/70 0800 - Worked on Mongontoro road, drilling. Overnight at Society.

Saturday 3/10/70 1300 - Helped P.W.D. with blasting. Overnight at Society.

Sunday 3/10/70 1200 to Kieta for Vito orientation patrol. Overnight at A.D.C.'s house Kieta.

Monday 5/10/70 0800 - To Vito with A.D.C. Melville. Overnight at Vito.

Tuesday 6/10/70 1400 - Back to Kieta. Overnight at A.D.C.'s house Kieta.

Wednesday 7/10/70 0900 - Back to Mongontoro road. No one working although good progress evident. Found Road Committee boss Tunsio and walked to Karakila to give advse them of their obligations. Overnight at Society.

Thursday 8/10/70 Got compressor back to Society road after some drilling along the exit route. Overnight at Society.

Friday 9/10/70 0800 - To Kieta for talk with D.D.C. Grant. Overnight at Society.

Saturday Weekend observed. Overnight at Society.

Sunday Overnight at Society.

Monday 12/10/70 0800 - Waited for bulldozer of H. & H. Cotton Company, saw Sionura and Councillor Taratoro.

Tuesday 13/10/70 Bulldozer and P.W.D. explosives expert did not arrive. General talking. Overnight at Society.

Wednesday 14/10/70 Walked to Poma to fix a little village trouble. Waited for P.W.D. explosives expert and bulldozer. Overnight at Society.

Thursday 15/10/70 Walked to Sial for visit. Stopped some time talking. Afternoon to Kieta about bulldozer, came straight back with bulldozer driver's car, plus Council fibre-glass water tank for Tonara. Overnight at Society.

Friday 16/10/70 Worked all day with bulldozer. Overnight at Society.

Saturday Took road census - number of vehicles using Society road. Overnight both days at Society.

Sunday Overnight at Society.

Monday 19/10/70 Worked all day with bulldozer. Overnight at Society.

Tuesday 20/10/70 Bulldozer required by P.W.D. Talk to all sent out. Overnight at Society.

Wednesday 21/10/70 Returned to Kieta in Administration car.

M. Widdap
 (M. Widdap)
 Assistant Patrol Officer

(5)

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

NORTH NASIOI PATROL No. 4-1970/1971

Situation Report

Due to the patrol being aimed at giving assistance to Local Government Council road projects, general feelings in the area were not given much attention. Perhaps this in itself is of value since any individual contacted would not feel obliged to come forth with profound or sensational comment and would only speak of those matters of immediate or mundane concern.

POLITICAL

The main people contacted on this patrol were of S.D.A. faith, although North Nasioi is predominantly Roman Catholic. The followers of the S.D.A. church were found to be extremely dedicated to their beliefs and seem content with the "status quo". This of course is of advantage to the Administration but one disturbing facet of this attitude was encountered. S.D.A.'s apparently believe the Bible literally. It does not necessarily follow but it would appear that the "blind" acceptance of the Church flows on to either areas of authority handed down by white people. Councillor Middlemiss (also the Secretary of Navitu Napidakoe) seems to be extending the same acceptance. This theory was not generally tested however those few seen to exhibit this attitude seem to conclude that since Mr. Middlemiss is white and in a position of authority he has a lot of worthwhile information to impart and is capable of good administration.

On the other hand some S.D.A.'s and R.C.'s feel that not enough attention has been paid to them by their Councillor during the past few months. They also note that tangible progress has been made on the Mongontoro road Council project despite Mr. Middlemiss' absence.

Two other Councillors of the area were contacted. Councillor Mimira of Karakila displays a good intelligence, is shrewd and useless. He takes advantage of his office and does not join in with his fellows and work on the road works. He was not effective in keeping the Mongontoro road project going.

Councillor Tarotoro of Anion however while being of average intelligence and of less personality than Councillor Mimira showed himself to be sincerely involved with his villages' progress. He was forthcoming with many enquiries concerning the Anion road. He demonstrates that he is truly representative of his people.

Another two matters are presented for consideration although they are small.

One individual expressed dissatisfaction with the different Council tax rates for different areas, i.e. Ten Dollars for coastal areas and Four Dollars for inland areas. Perhaps there is some such feeling each year around tax collection times, the time when this thought came out.

Another individual told of one incident of Navitu representatives trying to extract their "tax" from a local working on the New Arawa townsite. As persuasion they appa-



rently made reference to post independence times. The story was free of significant detail.

ATTITUDES TO SELF HELP

Generally speaking there seems to be a disturbing rift between the teen-agers and the older generations. Kupei was said to be especially so. At one stage when some elder men were confronted directly with the ability or lack of ability to control their younger members they confessed that they had none. It seems the educational gap qualifies the younger people to band together and dissociate themselves from many village meetings and activities. They apparently feel that they have little to learn from such sources. While considering this it must be thought of in conjunction with the number of young people working away from their villages. Perhaps opposition to customs and authority comes only from those young people who have gone through the educational system and stopped at this point.

Backing this thought is another idea that came from a well educated and conservative local. He stated that many of the people in the area are not interested in spending time on Council projects. He states that it is generally felt that if a voluntary collection were organized where say every adult could contribute \$10.00 a year then Council projects could advance with hired labour and machinery. He added that many of the young working men feel obliged to contribute money towards Council projects since they are unable to give any of their time. These people he said might contribute thirty or forty dollars to a general collection to compensate.

Lastly under this subsection the people of Poma and Kupei are very reluctant to work on the Mongontoro road as they feel that it is of no help to their villages.

ECONOMIC

Several significant men are very actively concerned with the speedy progress of their Council roads. Foremost is the Road Committee "Boss" - Tunsio of Mongontoro. Primarily because of his initiatives the Mongontoro road progress looks like exceeding its target for the year.

From Tatotoro's representations re the Bovo-Pavairi-Amion road it appears that there are some significant people interested in its progress.

SOCIAL

The area appears to be fairly trouble free and economically progressive.

No doubt a comprehensive patrol would reveal some areas of potential unrest but on this patrol only one such subject presented itself. It is felt that the breakaway of the youth from traditional authority is not good. Obviously compromise is to be given from both sides. While plenty of attention is being paid to educating the young people of the area not enough attention is being paid to the education of the older people. Any attempt to educate the older generation would no doubt be inefficient as compared to educating youth. Nevertheless the simple fact that there are few radios in the area is disturbing. It was suggested that not enough use is made of advancing "English" concepts through the medium of their own language. The only institutions using the local tongue are the Missions and it was generally found that the people have extraordinary knowledge of the Church's teachings. Obviously there are other incentives for the people to learn a great deal about the Church such as the long term benefits

It offers, however teaching by using the local language would seem most effective, especially for the older people.

Accepting the fact that some of the older people hold some pretty naive ideas, it must be appreciated that while some of these ideas persist they provide a second set of values to oppose social change. For example some 8 - 10 year old children were found to be unable to speak Ngin and the individual(s) behind this is obviously propagating his ignorance.

Two unrelated points are included below for consideration.

At Tonara about four European material houses have been constructed by the people and more are being built.

A store at the Society is soon to have a refrigerator for resale items.

MISCELLANEOUS

Some worry seems to exist in the minds of some of the people concerning their land. Those with land close to Arawa feel that the Administration is liable at any time to want some more. Some living away from Arawa feel that they too could lose land to C.R.A. or the Administration.

CONCLUSION

From the observations made on this patrol it would appear that the area is politically stable and economically progressive.

M. Widdup

(M. Widdup)

Assistant Field Officer

PATROL

NORTH HAWIJI PATROL No. 4-1970/71.

Special Report

In compliance with the patrol instructions the main attention of this patrol was directed towards the advancement of the Mongontoro and Anion road council projects.

THE MONGONTORO ROAD

The patrolling officer concerned started the patrol with a compressor hired from the Kieta Electricity Commission to the Kieta Local Government Council.

The work for the compressor was to drill rocks obstructing the formation of the road. An operator (Siomira) was hired to look after the machine and he performed his work quite satisfactorily. A small number of men were required to operate the compressor but many were required to transport the compressor by hand each time a section of the road was completed.

Mainly because of the drive of the Committee road boss Tunsio of Mongontoro, work was organized and completed with great expedience. The target for the year was exceeded in terms of drilling. An extra two days drilling was done in order to blast the last outcrop of rocks on the line of the final "leg" of the road. Council plans had envisaged the Mongontoro road reaching Siai village this year. However Tunsio and some others hope that the road can be completed by hand beyond Siai, enough at least for a tractor to use the extra section. The extra rocks drilled will make this possible.

Onara of Siai owns the cocoa plantation that covers the proposed road beyond Siai. He seemed to be injected with Tunsio's enthusiasm and unasked demolished one line of cocoa trees in order that the extra section may go through.

Upon completion of the Mongontoro road drilling, it was intended that the compressor be transported to the Anion road. However, the Electricity Commission required their compressor for several weeks work in the new Arawa township and so had to be returned.

Mr. S. Chalmers of Public Works Department made several afternoon trips to the Mongontoro road and blasted. He was well assisted by locals.

On October the 16th Mr. H. Cotton of H. & H. Cotton was able to hire his D6 Caterpillar bulldozer to the Council and several days work were supervised by the patrolling officer before P.W.D. required him elsewhere and he had to leave the Mongontoro road work.

With nothing to assist the patrol was abandoned.

As can be seen no mention has been made of the Amion road in terms of work.

Several inspections were made by the patrolling officer but as they are waiting for machinery and none was available so little assistance could be rendered.

Political questions were answered when asked and an attempt was made to incite such questions. With the patrol emphasis on Council works these were mainly about Local Government Councils.

In conclusion it was found that the patrol was easily handled and this was due to the free given co-operation of those contacted.

M Widdup

M. Widdup
Assistant Patrol Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER: Kieta Patrol Report No.3 of 1970/71

SUB-DISTRICT: Kieta.

DISTRICT: Bougainville
Council Area.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: M.W. Heggen, A.D.O.

DESIGNATION: Assistant District Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: North Nasioi Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL - Nil.

DURATION OF PATROL: 7/9/70 to 11/9/70 and
15/9/70 to 16/9/70: 7 days.

SUBJECTS OF PATROL: Census Revision.

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED: 2,500.

MAP REFERENCE: Map attached.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER ENCLOSED.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

M. W. Heggen

Forwarded, please.

85
1/19 70

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

Village P

67-26-34

Division of District Administration,

KORORU... PAFUN.

1st March, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIA.

KIETA PATROL NO. 3/70-71

Your reference 67-1-6 of 25th January, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Patrol, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. M.W. Heggen, Assistant District Officer of North Masoi Census Division.

Your comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner adequately cover the report. Over four months elapsed from the end of the patrol until receipt of the report. It will serve no useful purpose to comment further.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

cc. Mr. M.W. Heggen,
Assistant District Officer,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

1967/70 figures, but an average of 1000 per year. Obviously, a lot of the people entered as migrants in and out of the area in and out in previous years.
The birth rate is particularly high and, if it continues at this rate, will create problems. It is interesting to note the previous years figures.

67-16-34

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



Telegrams
Telephone
Reference 67-1-6
Calling ask for DBM/vh



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

25th January, 1971.

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONDUBU.

Kieta Patrol Report No. 3 of 1970/71.

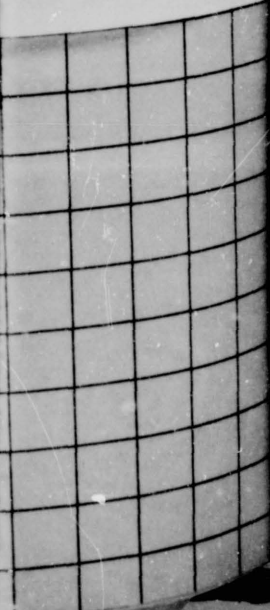
... Please find attached original and duplicate of the report of the above-specified patrol conducted by Mr M.W. Heggen, Assistant District Officer. Copy of the Assistant District Commissioner's covering memorandum is also attached.

2. This report has been submitted belatedly following Mr Heggen's departure on leave and as a result it is of historical interest only although the statistics are quite relevant.

3. The area study only briefly, though accurately mentions the attitude of the North Nasioi people towards government. This area, under the influence of Napidakoe Navitu is the most secession-minded area in Bougainville. Political leadership is vested in Mr Lapun and the Napidakoe and elites from the University of Papua and New Guinea, the Missions and the Public Service. These people demand only a referendum for Bougainville on the question of secession and will consider no alternative at this stage. Recently North Nasioi spokesman refused to answer questions of the Select Committee on Constitutional Development or to discuss matters with them. With such thinking prevalent, and emotional and illogical atmosphere, political education and explanation of the unity theme is particularly difficult. Most officers have to display large quantities of reserve, patience and tact in this situation.

(D. M. Asatota)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att:



67-4-1

NJG /LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

15th January, 1971.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.3-1970/71
M.W. HEGGEN P.O.

Enclosed herewith please find 3 copies of the above report comprising Diary, Situation Report, Area Study, Village Population Register & Map.

2. The employment of a fully qualified Works Supervisor is beyond the resources of the Kieta Local Government Council at the moment and whilst the Council is undertaking a considerable number of road projects throughout the Council area, its equipment is minimal - 2 tractors, 3 trailers, one chain saw and some hand tools. Other equipment is hired when available. The people of the North Nasioi and in particular those residing in the Bovo Valley have been particularly active with road work and their effort has been followed up by a bulldozer forming two of the feeder roads in the area.
3. The North Nasioi Division is the birthplace of Napidakoe Navitu, and its headquarters are situated on the coast at Kukka village between Arawa and Kieta. The President also belongs to the Division. It must therefore be expected that the associations influence will be strong. Of late there has been a tendency by the Council at meetings not to brush with Napidakoe. This followed a strong attack by the Council against the newspaper, Bougainville News, for making personal attacks on Bougainville leaders.
4. I now comment on census figures. Unfortunately, the Census Books for North Nasioi were lost last year and therefore not available to compile new Census Books. The present books were compiled in the office from 1967 Census books and other information.
5. In effect, this census was used to reconcile the new Census Book. Thus, it is difficult to match the 1969/70 figures, but an attempt has been made. Obviously, a lot of the people entered as migrations in and out migrated in and out in previous years.
6. The birth rate is particularly high and, if it continues at this rate, will create problems. It is interesting to note the previous years figures:-

.../2.

1968 - Birth Rate	9.0
Death Rate	<u>1.1</u>
Natural Increase	<u>7.9</u>
1969 - Birth Rate	7.7
Death Rate	<u>1.6</u>
Natural Increase	<u>6.1</u>

and now this years figures:-

Birth Rate	9.58
Death Rate	<u>1.67</u>
	<u>7.91</u>

7. The delay in submission of this concise but informative report is regretted. Mr. Heggen is stationed at the Chief Liaison Office and has been engaged on liaison activity.

8. Claim for camping out allowance is not attached. I understand it has been processed at the Liaison Office.

W. J. Grant

(N.J. GRANT)

Assistant District Commissioner

Report Number: Kieta Patrol Report No. 3 1970/1971.

Sub District: Kieta.

District: Bougainville.

Council Area:

Patrol Conducted by: M.W. Heggen, A.D.O.

Designation: Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled: North Nasioi Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Nil

Duration of Patrol: 7/9/70 to 11/9/70: and
15/9/70 to 16/9/70: 7 days.

Objects of Patrol: Census Revision.

Total population of area patrolled: 2,500

Map Reference: Map attached.

Village Population Register enclosed.

EXTRACTS FROM FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

M.W. Heggen. P.O.

Folio No. 53
Station Kieta.

- 7.9.70 358 1000 hrs. arrived Beirema per Toyoto utility. Revised census, departed Beirema for Lonsiro 1130 hrs. Arrived Lonsiro 1230 hrs. settled in, discussions with Luluai Onana re - rest house, occupation fees C.R.A. road, loss of fishing grounds in Pinei River & swamps fed by same, loss of small copra shed (8' x 10') in path of new road near "Pitite" and loss of 10 orange trees near Sipusipu. Census revised.
- 8.9.70 359 0830 departed Lonsiro - arrived Pomaua 0920. Settled in at Pomaua then conducted census, most people present. Brief discussion re vehicular road from Pomaua to Beirema, Rural Development Fund, etc. 12 noon. PM, compiled census figures for Beirema, Lonsiro and Pomaua.
- 9.9.70 360 0630 departed Pomaua, arrived Pavaire 0715. Conducted Census, brief discussions re roads, society etc. PM, compiled census figures.
- 10.9.70 361 Departed Pavaire 0700, arrived Amion-Topina Rest House 0800, commenced census revision at 1000 hrs and completed both villages by midday. Brief informal discussions - no profound statements. Councillor very co-operative. PM compiled census figures.
- 11.9.70 362 To NN Society thence Kieta for long weekend.
- 15.9.70 366 To Bakawari/Kupei Rest House - arrived 1030 hrs. Revised census of both villages. No problems, but the people requested tools with which to start building the Kupei road from their end.
- 16.0.70 367 Departed Rest House 0600 hrs, arrived road head 0630, thence to Kieta and Panguna for Damen hearing.
- 17.9.70 368 To Tonara, arrived 0900 hrs, revised census, thence to Tsiai and Mongontoro - very heavy rain. Overnight Mongontoro.
- 18.9.70 369 Revised census Karakila and Mongontoro, thence to Tsiai, revised census there, then on to N.N. Society arriving 1300 hrs. On to Kieta.
- 21.9.70 372 Revised census of Laita village at NN Society. Office duties.
- 25.9.70 376 Walked to Angonai and Bonuma Villages to complete census revision of North Nasioi villages.

SITUATION REPORT:1. Political:

A. Local Government: All but two of the villages in the Census Division are included in the Kieta Local Government Council, which has, apart from some road building projects, only minimal influence in the area.

In the opinion of the writer, the Council needs to employ a Works Supervisor so that plant owned by the Council is used efficiently and that works undertaken by the Council are effectively carried out. As the situation is now, plant owned by the Council falls into disrepair merely because existing Council staff are unable to recognise mechanical faults which, if not rectified immediately, result in the equipment lying idle while spare parts are being sought. This in turn leads to disallusionment by Council tax payers and the loss of faith in the Council and its activities as is happening at the moment.

B. House of Assembly: The sitting member for the area Mr. Paul Lapun, M.H.A., is held in very high esteem by the people and they feel that they can rely on him to represent their views in the House of Assembly. Most people in the area have an understanding of the House of Assembly and its functions.

C. Navidakoe Navitu: This organization has a great deal of support in the area and, I feel that if the Kieta L.G. Council does not take action to engage a Works Supervisor or make some alternative arrangement to increase its effectiveness, then it will lose much of its support to Navidakoe. Navidakoe has a fleet of five (5) taxies with more on the way and its members can see their money working, thus those people who already have road access to their villages could easily swing to Navidakoe in preference to the Local Government Council which is at the moment primarily engaged in road building. On the other hand, many people are members of both bodies, with the Secretary of Navidakoe having a seat in the L.G. Council.

2. Economic:

A. General Rural Development: The area is general is heavily planted with cocoanuts and cocoa, also large quantities of vegetables are now grown for sale to Bougainville Copper, who have regular buying points in the area, (Monday - North Nasioi Co-operative; Wednesday, Arawa Village; Thursday - Tokiain Pltn:). No cattle industry has yet been attempted in the area.

B. Activities of Development Departments: The Dept. of Agriculture has two officers permanently in the area advising the people and giving practical assistance in all spheres of Rural Development, also there is a Business Advisory Officer stationed at Arawa which is centrally situated in the Census Division.

C. Processing and Marketing: Practically all cocoa produced in the area is processed at the North Nasioi Co-operative, situated central to the bulk of the areas' population, copra and cocoa is delivered direct to the C.M.B. depot in Kieta.

D. Non-Indiginous Development: Arawa township is now under construction, its primary purpose is to provide accommodation for workers at the copper mine at Panguna and incilliary industries, however the presence of this town

D. Non-Indigenous Development continued -

will have an immense effect on the surrounding village population, mainly in the form of increased job availability and a bigger market for vegetables on the credit side and, on the debit side, a squatter problem and a rise in the crime rate.

3. Social:

- A. Educational: There are six (6) Primary "T" Schools, all Mission operated, in the area. These are at Tunuru Catholic Mission, Rumba S.D.A. Mission, with Catholic area schools at Bairema, Piruana, and Angoni, and one S.D.A. area school at Nulandi, near Mongontoro. Very good educational facilities already exist within the area, however, with the completion of the Arawa Township these will be improved even further with four Primary schools, 1 High school, and 1 Technical College.
- B. Health: Catholic Mission has a small hospital at its Tunuru Mission with the nearest Administration hospital being Kieta.
- C. Law and Order: There is very little crime within the villages themselves, however ~~increased~~ with the enormous influx of workers and work seekers from other districts and overseas, the crime rate is steadily rising. Local people are becoming increasingly concerned about trespassing and general intrusion upon their privacy by both European and Indigenous workers. Police in the area have insufficient staff, facilities and equipment to cope with the present explosion.
- D. Services Provided by Government Agencies: To date there has been no Welfare Officer posted permanently to Kieta or Arawa.
- E. Missions; Only two Missions have any significant influence in the area, they are the Catholic and S.D.A. Missions. The S.D.A. Mission at Rumba has a strong influence in the area and a large proportion of the people are S.D.A. followers. There have been a number of occasions, mostly concerning road building activities and the Co-operative Societies where antagonism between Catholics and S.D.A.s followers has disrupted work in these areas.

Village

HRD:KP

67-11-3

Division of District Administration,

KONEDJIBU, PAPUA.

30th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

Kieta Patrol No. 2/70-21

Your reference 67-1-6 of 2nd November, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by Mr. A.J. McLay, of CIVO Census Division.

An informative report documenting local problems and
attitudes. Your comments and those of the a/Assistant District
Commissioner adequately cover the report. I shall look for-
ward to noting further progress reports on the VITO to ATMO
road. Mr. McLay would do well to take a little more care with
the patrol maps that are drawn up to accompany his reports.

T. S. Ellis
(T. S. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

001 Mr. A.J. McLay,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

67-11-3

14

67-1-6

NJG/vh

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

2nd November, 1970.

Departmental Head,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
MEKORU.

Kieta Patrol No.2 1970/71
Part EIVO Census Division

Herewith original and one copy of this report of a patrol
by Mr A.J. McLay, A.D.O.

The Eivo people despite the fact that they are situated
geographically close to Kieta with its Copper Project and mushroom
development are still relatively undeveloped.

There is no vehicular road connection with Kieta and the
shipping service is most spasmodic because there are few suitable
anchorage spots along the Eivo coast.

Councillor Tonepa's ideas and attitudes change continually
and at this stage he is the only "strong" man in the area, so the
people will do exactly as he wants. He is not a good influence.

With experienced officers to send into the area for some
considerable time assuredly the position would improve, but such
officers are not available here because of staff shortages and work
load. Road access is an answer, and now that funds are available,
the people must be encouraged to begin work on the road to provide
a self help component. Next week a patrol will be proceeding to
the area for this purpose.

The people are slow to move. What they really need is
someone to organise them and get them working. It is to be hoped
that this next patrol can do it.

(D.N. Ashton)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

13

67-4-1

ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

23rd October, 1970.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL No. 2-70/71

Enclosed herewith please find 3 copies of the above patrol including:-

- (a) F.O.J. for period (one only)
- (b) Patrol Diary
- (c) Special Report
- (d) Situation Report
- (e) Patrol Instructions
- (f) Claim for Camping Allowance.

2. I concur with Mr. McLay that the people of the Rivo area are to a large extent insular and parochial and are under the domination of Councillor TONEPA of ATAMO who has a highly unstable personality. They have no linguistic and little cultural ties with the NASIOI people who form the bulk of the population of the Kieta administrative area. TONEPA is closely allied with Mr. PAUL LAPUN, M.H.A.

3. In line with general thought in the Sub-District regarding NAPIDAKOE NAVITU, some doubts are now being expressed not so much as to NAVITU policies but to MIDDLEMISS' part in their formulation and execution.

4. The people of Atamo, Nasiwoiwa, Kopikiri, Kopana and Borvi villages are now working on the Manetai/Nasiwoiwa and Mabiri/Manetai roads and these projects, when completed, should do much to encourage other RDE/Council projects in the Division. It should also enhance the image of the Kieta Local Government Council in the eyes of the people.

AS
(A.S. MELVILLE)
Assistant District Commissioner

12

67-2-1

NJG/LBH

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

27th August, 1970.

Mr. A.J. McLay,
Assistant District Officer,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS EIVO
PATROL No. 2-1970/71

Please prepare to depart for patrol to EIVO
Census Division on 31st August, 1970.

The purpose of patrol will be:-

- (1) Political Education with particular emphasis on Local Government Council and its role. Impress on the people the need for and purpose of taxation.
- (2) Tell the people that money is available through Rural Development funds to begin work on Vito-Atamo road and that an officer will be available shortly to assist them in its construction.
- (3) Examine generally the proposed route for NASIWOIWOI road.

I wish you a successful patrol.

N.J. Grant

(N.J. GRANT)
Assistant District Commissioner

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

(11)

KIETA PATROL No.2 - 1970/71

EIVO CENSUS DIVISION

PATROL DIARY

August 1970

Monday 31st - 1100 departed Kieta per Government vehicle.
1300 arrived KORPEI Village. Village inspected and discussion with people.
1900 to meeting hall where political discussions held - completed 2130. Slept KORPEI.

September 1970

Tuesday 1st - 0745 departed for water stream to investigate for possible reticulation scheme.
0845 departed for BOIRA Village - 1½ hrs. Village inspection and general discussions.
1500 political discussions. Slept BOIRA.

Wednesday 2nd - 0745 further discussions.
0900 departed for KARNOVITU - 1½ hours.
1400 village discussion for politics. Slept KARNOVITU.

Thursday 3rd - 0800 discussions with KARNOVITU Councillor.
1000 to ATAMO - 15 minutes, where political education discussions held.
1500 returned KARNOVITU. Slept night KARNOVITU.

Friday 4th - 0800 departed for NASIWOIRA - 1½ hrs, for discussions re road works.
1400 political education meeting concluded 1645. At night general land talks. Slept night at NASIWOIRA.

Saturday 5th - 0800 departed for KOPIKIRI following proposed road route. Slept KOPIKIRI.

Sunday 6th - At night political education talks given. Slept KOPIKIRI.

Monday 7th - 0800 departed for KOPANI - 45 minutes. Current affairs discussed.
1400 politics discussed. Slept KOPANI.

Tuesday 8th - 0630 departed for UITO. Walked along proposed route for MANETAI to NASIWOIRA road - completed 3½ miles.
0900 reached MANETAI Catholic Mission. Met Rev. Fr. KUTULAS.
1000 departed for VITO - 45 minutes where awaited M.V. ISIS - arrived.1300.
1300 departed immediately for KIETA.

END OF PATROL

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 2 - 70/71

SPECIAL PURPOSES OF THE PATROL

The patrol was mounted to (1) discuss politics with the people, placing particular emphasis on Local Government Councils, its role and needs, (2) inform the Atomo-Karnovitu people that money is available through Rural Development funds to begin work on the Vito to Atamo Road and (3) to examine the proposed route for the Nasiwoira Road.

POLITICS

A. Self Government and Independence

Although much time has been devoted to explaining the intricacies of self government and independence to the people, over the past few years, the Eivo still remain blankly unaware. This lack of understanding stems from three factors:- (1) the general backwardness of the area, where no roads link the people with any main centre and opportunity to advance through education is negligible, (2) The parochial feeling that the Eivo people do not have to be reliant upon any other area, and (3) the almost total submission of the people to Councillor Tonepa's policies. Tonepa, who comes from Atamo Village has for years wielded his superiority over the people, and there are few who are strong enough to stand against him. He is trusted to interpret the peoples requirements to the Government in these changing times.

Tonepa himself stated that he does not want a hurried independence and that when it does eventuate it is his wish for Bougainville to remain part of P.N.G. This attitude outrules his previous thoughts regarding a separate independence for Bougainville, but as he explained he too is subject to change if the facts presented to him are of strength and quality.

The people of Boira Village stated that they did not know whether they wished Bougainville to remain as part of Papua and New Guinea on independence, or whether they wished for secession. They had no reasons for or against and it is obvious that they are pulled between Tonepa's decisiveness and Napidakoe-Navitu's policies.

Some of the Nasiwoira and Kopikiri people stated that they still retained the wish for a separate Bougainville Government to be formed. Their reason is that Bougainville could be sustained by tax money, resultant from the Bougainville Copper Project at Panguna. They said that it would not be right for money gained from Bougainville to be spread over the rest of Papua and New Guinea.

When it was explained that the Copper would probably be exhausted within the next 30 years, the people had no answer to the basis of the economy after that time.

The people have no scope of vision outside their own area. As with their feeling toward Independence, they think that money forthcoming from Bougainville should remain in Bougainville, they also believe that Council tax money should not go to the Kieta Council but should remain in the Eivo for their areas own use.

Mr. Paul Lapun, M.H.A., has a committee man in each of the villages visited. As Mr. Lapun is the chairman of the Napidakoe-Navitu Society, his efforts through his committee men retain in the villagers an interest in the Napidakoe-Navitu's dealings. Although the people are not staunch supporters of the Society, as they have not been visited by any one of the Societies Office Bearers, they remain members and subscribe to the monthly donations of 20¢, mainly through the industrious efforts of the Committee men.

B. Local Government

The dominating feeling expressed by the majority of the people was that they wished to break away from the Kieta Council and form their own Council.

At Korpei Village, the reason expressed for this attitude was that they have made constant demands on the Council for various items, but none of these have been forthcoming. Their latest demands for a bridge, a tank and a classroom for the school have met with negative results.

The Boira people said that they had been promised corrugated iron to provide a catchment area for the Council provided tank, which has not been forthcoming.

The Karnovitu and Atamo people stated that they were promised \$100 to assist in the construction of a classroom, but this for some reason has been delayed. On the completion of the patrol it was ascertained that the amount of \$100 has been appropriated for this project.

complained

The remainder of the villages/that their main request for roads had never been met by the Council or the Government.

In consideration of all these reasons as set out above, it was thought that they were only put forward as scapegoats, placed beneath their main feelings. They are a proud people and they are orientated to parochial solidarity. Their chief reasons for the formation of a separate Eivo Council is that they do not want the money they contribute as tax money, being distributed to other areas in the Kieta Council. They wish for the money to remain in the Eivo, so that they can use it for their own purposes.

An attempt was made, during the patrol, to point out the fallacy of the peoples reasoning. The tax rate for the area is only \$4.00 per male and 20¢ per female which would mean that a total of approximately \$1,600 would be available each year. This would not be enough to support a Council.

Within the Kieta Local Government Council, there are eight census divisions represented. This in itself is a problem and it stands to reason that the strongest area will gain more consideration. At the present moment, the only real mouthpiece represented in the Council is Councillor Tonepa, from Atamo Village. The remainder of the Councillors are not strong in personality nor are they good speakers. Therefore any claims made to the Council by these Councillors are not brought forward with force and in many instances are not followed through. This is therefore the main reason why the people have received so little from the Kieta Local Government Council.

(8)

As the area has only one strong personality the people tend to be dominated by him. As the Nasiwoira people stated, the idea of the breakaway Council sprung from Tonepa. The people said that they have no real wish to breakaway but they are not strong enough to go against the demands of Tonepa.

Tonepa has set a date for the breakaway council to take effect from 1972. The people stated that the reason for the setting of a date so far ahead is to allow him time to change his mind without any loss of face.

The patrol approached the matter of a breakaway Council with an attentive ear. It was considered that to directly confront the peoples desires would have only caused them to attend meetings with a closed ear. Points made in favour of the establishment of a separate council were mainly countered by proving lack of finance. The patrol concluded with promises to delve into works programmes not yet completed.

VITO TO ATAMO ROAD

For years the Eivo people have claimed they have been forgotten by the Administration and the Local Government Council because their main request, that of road construction, has never been fulfilled. This current financial year, has revealed a grant on Rural Development Funds of \$4,000 for the construction of the Vito to Atamo Road.

The people were asked when they intended to commence work on the road and they replied that they would when the Government started to give the money. It was explained that before the money could be used the people had to show their willingness to perform work on the road.

After discussion the people said that they no longer wished to remain dormant on the matter, and so it was noted that on the day after the patrol departed from the two Villages of Atamo and Karnovitu, the people commenced hand labour obligations on the road.

Work will be carried out in the following pattern:- Karnovitu to work one week and the following week will be spent at their village preparing their gardens etc. In this week the Atamo people will carry out work. Each of the two councillors will lead the people in their work and they will maintain lists of the numbers engaged each week on the job. This list will be reconciled each month at the Kieta Local Government Council Chambers.

The road will not commence at Vito Village as originally planned, but will now start at Mabiri Catholic Mission. This is because the small caterpillar bulldozer, owned by the mission, will be available for hire on the road.

NASIWOIRA ROAD

The people of Kopikiri, Kopani and Nasiwoira Villages have commenced to work on a road, which will eventually extend to each of the three villages (see map references). The road starts at Manetai Catholic Mission, and will extend over 6 miles to Nasiwoira Village. Two branches of little over two miles each will extend to both Kopikiri and Kopani Villages. The land to be covered is relatively flat, and only one small rise, of approximately 600 ft. is likely to provide any difficulty. Four streams are to be crossed and each of these can be forded with no hardship. Possibly later, if money is

(7)

forthcoming for this project, then pipes will be purchased for these crossings. All work performed will be free.

Already a section of 3½ miles has been completed or semi-completed. Two miles of the road has been formed by hand and upgraded, free of charge, by the Rev. Father Kutulas of Manetai Catholic Mission, with his tractor and terracer blade. The remaining one mile has been formed by hand, and the people are waiting for the priest to bring his tractor to complete the surfacing.

KOPIKIRI ROAD

This road will branch off the MANETAI/NASIWOIRA road, and extend to KOPIKIRI. The length will be three miles. One hill of an estimated 200 ft. above the level of the road will have to be hurdled. This will prove difficult, as it is lined with large limestone rocks. Possibly a path will need to be blasted through these rocks, to make the road trafficable. One water course of 3 ft. width is to be crossed. However will be of no great difficulty. Possibly, if pipes become available, 3 small crevices can be filled in.

People have already commenced work as free labour on this road.

KOPANI ROAD

The people have considered the establishment of a road linking KOPANI to MANETAI Mission, however, they are more or less awaiting the outcome of other feeder road developments.

REQUIREMENTS FOR CONSIDERATION OF THE COUNCIL (Also made subject of separate correspondence).

(1) KORPEI VILLAGE

(a) A tank to provide the village with water supply. The people state that this matter was passed by the Council, but to date they have not received the goods.

Possibly the Council could consider, instead of supplying corrugated iron for a tank house, purchasing a hydraulic ram pump which could bring the water from the stream, 80 yards distant.

Maybe, with technical assistance, a dam could be made 100 yds. upstream to allow water to flow 180 yds to the village.

(b) Classroom for Primary "1" School. Request apparently approved by the Council.

(2) BOIRA VILLAGE

A tank and cement was supplied in last years capital works programme. Also included was a supply of corrugated iron, for a catchment area. The tank is non-operational at present because the Corrugated iron has not been supplied.

(3) KARNOVITU and ATAMO

(a) Seven three foot pipes, and six four foot pipes are required to provide crossings over the SIROGEI, SAREI, TARAGAMPA, UTAMETOPA, KORINEBINA, BOKUBOKU'OVI streams and the swampy section surrounding the BISIOVI stream. Ford crossings could be made over the larger ENI'OVI, SIRIPUKA, PIKIMPA, ARIOVI and KWI'IN streams.

(b) An attempt should be made to secure the hire of a small bulldozer owned by MABIRI Catholic Mission, for upgrading difficult sections of the proposed road.

(c) The \$400.00 approved for the ATAMO Primary "T" School should be made available at the earliest. The people have contributed 104 sheets of corrugated iron from their own funds.

(4) NASIWOIRA

The people request that the Council should supply two wedges, so that removal of stuck saws can be made simpler. They also request for 10 more shovels to be supplied.

(5) KOPANI

The people stated that they have brought to the Council's attention a request for a water reticulation scheme to supply water to the village. The need is created by the fact that nearby water is polluted by pigs.

It was also mentioned that the supply of a water tank for MANETAI Catholic Mission has also been approved but has not been installed.

(6) GENERAL REQUIREMENTS

The Council should give thought to the general extension of goodwill, through propaganda. The first consideration should be the printing of draft and revised estimates. The councillors often return to the village, their minds a blank to the actual financial operations of the Council, and when asked questions by the people exclude many of the true Council functions, through ignorance.

The council, on the same scale, should roneo copies of all rules the Council has in effect, so that Councillors, especially newly elected ones, will know who and when to prosecute.

CONCLUSION

It is felt that the three main aims of the patrol were successfully completed. The people catered for the patrols needs on all occasions and assistance was always forthcoming.

The people displayed the attitude that the Kieta Local Government Council had helped them little in all the years of its establishment, and because of this the Eivo people should reform to their own separate council.

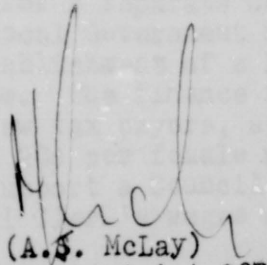
This is Councillor TONEPA of ATAMO's brainchild, and because of his ultimate hold over the whole area, has been transferred into the people's wish. It can not, however, be regarded as a serious threat, as I am sure that TONEPA himself realises that financially an Eivo Council could not exist.

Surely now, that the people are realising the value of roads, and that the Administration will assist through Rural Development Funds, those prepared to construct roads, the people realise they cannot afford to break alliance with the KIETA Local Government Council.

(5)

Throughout the duration of the patrol, the people said that persistantly they were not being given a fair chance. Those who wished for an Independent Bougainville did so because they did not want the money gained from Bougainville copper operations being distributed for the assistance of any other area. Again, this parochial jealous feeling was consistant to discussions on the formation of a breakaway Council. They do not wish their tax money being spent on assisting other areas within the Kieta Council. This feeling was heightened during discussions at KOPANI village, where the people stated that they did not actually wish for a breakaway Council to be formed, but they wanted to remain within the complex, only to keep the tax money for themselves - they wish to "eat their cake and keep it".

At no time were any actual promises made to the people. The patrolling officer stated that he would enquire into their separate grievances, but the results of these enquiries would only be revealed to the Councillors upon their demand. The patrol took statistical data e.g. distances for water schemes (in separate correspondence) only to be a guide to the Council, in a monetary sense, if the eventuality of the scheme became apparent.



(A.S. McLay)
Assistant District Officer

SITUATION REPORT

1. POLITICS

Apathy, through the non realization of many of their requests to the Kieta Local Government Council, is the apparent feeling expressed by the Eivo people. "We have asked for roads over many years, amongst many other things, but so far most of our requests have not been answered". The people complain that over 6 years, since the Council commenced, they have been paying tax money, which has only gone to help other areas.

Apathy, however, is not the present state the people are feeling. If it were, then they would have no reason to develop at all. The attitude displayed is that they should break away from the Kieta Council, and form their own Council, by which they will be able to make use of their own tax money, by providing benefits for their own area.

They have made this stand for a separate Council unawares of the problems facing a Local Government Council. The prime consideration for the establishment of a Local Government Council is one of finance. The finance for the Eivo Census Division, stemming from so few tax payers, at the present rate of \$4.00 per year per male and 20¢ per female would not be large enough to even basically support a Council after personal emoluments viz. the Council Clerk's wages are subtracted.

The general feeling of forming a breakaway local Government Council was born in the undisputed leader of the area TONEPA of ATOMO's mind. He for years has pressed upon the Eivo people's various ideas, some of which have proved of benefit, others not so beneficial. In 1968, he set about instituting a planned township for all villages of the Eivo to follow and as a result each village is now clean, tidy and well constructed. In the same year, he collected money from each male member of the Census Division, which is reputed to have been sent to Mr. M.H.A. Paul Lapun. To a people who can afford only \$4.00 p.a. Council Tax, this is not so beneficial.

So TONEPA has now played upon the people's disillusionment to institute the idea that they would be better to form their own Council. At NASIWOIRA village the people stated that as in the past with some of TONEPA's radical ideas he would probably change his mind if pressure were brought to bear. They pointed out that TONEPA, in 1968, wanted independence for Bougainville as separate from P.N.G., yet now in 1970 he states that it would be more advantageous to remain with Papua New Guinea.

On approaching TONEPA regarding the matter of an Eivo Council he set a target date for the breakaway Council at 1972. This date has in all probability been set to allow time for the Government to talk the people out of making a grave mistake.

During all the discussions on this problem one could not help but consider that TONEPA has instituted this radical approach to gain benefits, which would not be forthcoming by the people remaining idle.

3

The effect could be twofold. With the realization this financial year of a \$4,000.00 Rural Development Fund grant on a road from VITO to ATAMO the area may be able to receive more grants in aid of road development. The people, who now understand that if roads are to be developed they too have to assist, are now extending roads planned to reach MASINWOIRA, KOPIKIRI and KOPANI.

It is hoped that through discussions held at the village level the people now realise the folly of forming a separate Eivo Council. Although no promises were extracted it is hoped that there will be no defaulters for this year's tax collection.

The people, now on the receiving end of grants for road development, cannot afford to breakaway from the Kieta Council.

The Councillors on the whole are an uninspiring lot. TONEPA can be considered an excellent speaker with a good questioning mind, but it can be easily assumed that without support from his fellow Councillors, he would quite easily offend Councillors from other areas with his overt dogmatic manner of approaching subjects concerning his own area. Therefore, without support from his fellow area Councillors and the non allegiance of Councillors from other areas, he is in the position of a 'King without a Kingdom'.

2. SOCIAL

Land is now achieving importance, due to the increase of plantings on an economic scale. For years, people regarded it as folly to plant tracts of land, because they had no road to transport produce along. Now with the hope of roads extending to their villages, more people are setting up plantings.

Many people are planting up land without thinking ahead of any dispute on the land. They say it is their land because either their father gave it to them or they gained it through marriage. In the matrilineal society there is no allowance made for the direct transference of land from father to son, and therefore disputes are foreseeable when clansmen will claim ownership over land illegally handed down from father to son.

Provisions in the inheritance system are made for land to be transferred from father to son. The father first must apply to the clan leader of his wife's clan, who controls the land, requesting the purchase of a certain plot. If this is agreed to, then a meeting is arranged for all clansmen to attend, and the question of purchase is asked of them. If they agree a feast is provided and money is divided. If there are objections they are settled prior to the feast.

In all instances, where it appeared likely that future disputes would arise over ownership the people were asked to take immediate steps to procure proper title through custom. They were requested to settle the matter with the local representative of the Demarcation Committee being present.

3. ECONOMIC

With the extension of roads to the majority of the Eivo villages a mass planting of cash crops is envisaged.

At present there is little initiative placed in planting and on a few newly planted plots inspected this could be seen all too clearly. On one cocoa garden, cocoa trees of an estimated one year old were not looked after, and grass .../3.

(3)

The effect could be twofold. With the realization this financial year of a \$4,000.00 Rural Development Fund grant on a road from VITO to ATAMO the area may be able to receive more grants in aid of road development. The people, who now understand that if roads are to be developed they too have to assist, are now extending roads planned to reach NASIWOIRA, KOPIKIRI and KOPANI.

It is hoped that through discussions held at the village level the people now realise the folly of forming a separate Eivo Council. Although no promises were extracted it is hoped that there will be no defaulters for this year's tax collection.

The people, now on the receiving end of grants for road development, cannot afford to breakaway from the Kieta Council.

The Councillors on the whole are an uninspiring lot. TONEPA can be considered an excellent speaker with a good questioning mind, but it can be easily assumed that without support from his fellow Councillors, he would quite easily offend Councillors from other areas with his overt dogmatic manner of approaching subjects concerning his own area. Therefore, without support from his fellow area Councillors and the non allegiance of Councillors from other areas, he is in the position of a 'King without a Kingdom'.

2. SOCIAL

Land is now achieving importance, due to the increase of plantings on an economic scale. For years, people regarded it as folly to plant tracts of land, because they had no road to transport produce along. Now with the hope of roads extending to their villages, more people are setting up plantings.

Many people are planting up land without thinking ahead of any dispute on the land. They say it is their land because either their father gave it to them or they gained it through marriage. In the matrilineal society there is no allowance made for the direct transference of land from father to son, and therefore disputes are foreseeable when clansmen will claim ownership over land illegally handed down from father to son.

Provisions in the inheritance system are made for land to be transferred from father to son. The father first must apply to the clan leader of his wife's clan, who controls the land, requesting the purchase of a certain plot. If this is agreed to, then a meeting is arranged for all clansmen to attend, and the question of purchase is asked of them. If they agree a feast is provided and money is divided. If there are objections they are settled prior to the feast.

In all instances, where it appeared likely that future disputes would arise over ownership the people were asked to take immediate steps to procure proper title through custom. They were requested to settle the matter with the local representative of the Demarcation Committee being present.

3. ECONOMIC

With the extension of roads to the majority of the Eivo villages a mass planting of cash crops is envisaged.

At present there is little initiative placed in planting and on a few newly planted plots inspected this could be seen all too clearly. On one cocoa garden, cocoa trees of an estimated one year old were not looked after, and grass

.../3.

(2)

had all but suffocated the trees. One section revealed that two of each three trees planted had died and not been replaced.

It is hoped that the future will provide for a better outlook by these people toward cash crop development.

4. MISCELLANEOUS

Money collected from 1967 to 1969 by TONEPA of ATANO from each of the people is reputed to have been placed in the hands of PAUL LAPUN M.H.A. He has told the people that the money has been placed in an Eivo fund to assist Bougainville when they gain a separate independence.

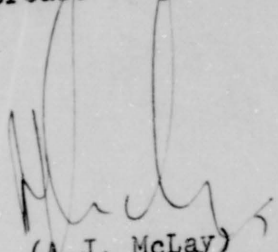
In each village visited the patrol noted that there was at least one 'Committee' of Paul Lapun M.H.A. His functions are to communicate current feelings to the member, relay messages, collect donations for the NAPIDAKOE NAVITU Society and attend the Societies meetings.

Most people are followers of the NAPIDAKOE NAVITU Society, and men and women pay their monthly 20¢ subscription. Their enthusiasm is kept alive by the presence of the committee of Paul Lapun.

5. CONCLUSION

The people are now approaching a stage where they will have to participate in matters concerning areas outside the Eivo Census Division. They have no great wish to be pulled into this tide of events, but do not know how to prevent it.

Now it is hoped that through Rural Development Grants a road network will be developed to link the area to the coast where produce can be transhipped easily to the nearest market. The people could use the lack of roads as an excuse against economic development in the past, but it is hoped that the extension of roads will bring an increase of plantings on the economic scale.


(A.J. McLay)
Assistant District Officer

11-71/72

Hire of
Canoes

BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT PATROL REPORT

1970-1971

KIETA

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer conducting patrol</u>	<u>Area patrolled</u>
1-70-71	T.M. Kelliher	Sth Nasioi C.D.
2-70-71	A.J. McLay	Eivo C.D.
3-70-71	M.W. Heggen	Nth Nasioi C.D.
4-70-71	M.A. Widdup	Nth Nasioi C.D.
5-70-71	S.F.M. Priestly	Part Koromira C.D.
6-70-71	M.A. Widdup	Eivo C.D.
7-70-71(A)	S.F.J. Priestly	Part Sth Nasioi C.D. Part Kongara C.D.; Part Koromira C.D.
7-70-71(B)	M.F. Bell	Guava C.D.
8-70-71	D.W. Kathimooley	Part Nth Nasioi, Part Sth Nasioi C.D.
10-70-71	D.W. Kathimooley	Part Sth Nasioi and Part (Koianuarea) Koromira C.D.
11-70-71	S.F.J. Priestly	Eivo C.D.
12-70-71	E. E. A. Oa	Nth Nasioi C.D. & Part Kieta coastal C.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

26

PATROL REPORT NUMBER: KIETA No.1 of 1970/71
 SUB-DISTRICT: KIETA
 DISTRICT: Bougainville
 COUNCIL: Part Kieta Council
 Part Non Council
 PATROL CONDUCTED BY: T.M. Kelliher, Patrol Officer
 AREA PATROLLED: SOUTH NASIOI Census Division
 PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Nil
 DURATION OF PATROL: 26/8/70 - 25/9/70
 OBJECTS OF PATROL:
 (a) Revise the Census.
 (b) Check progress on and assist the people working on the Daratui and Pirineiu road projects.
 (c) Continue the political education programme with particular emphasis on unity and local government.
 TOTAL POPULATION:
 Map REFERENCE: Fourmil South Bougainville
 Milinch Kieta.
 VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: Attached.

Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
MEDOBUBU, Papua.

Ann Sings Olu

Forwarded, please.

(D.N. ASHTON)
District Commissioner

21 2/1971.

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

Village P

KJH:LB

67-11-16

9-13		Over 13		Females in Child
M	F	M	F	

KONEDOWU.....PAPUA.

23rd March, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

KIETA PATROL NO. 1 OF 1970/1971

Your reference 67-1-6 of 10th February, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. T. KELLIHER of South Nasioi Census Division.

The patrol was completed on the 25th September, 1970 and the report received here on the 15th February 1971, some five months later. For this reason, it is of little value to this Headquarters. I require more promptitude from Mr. KELLIHER in his submission of reports.

The report does indicate an improvement in the attitude of the South Nasioi people. This is undoubtedly due to the active Rural Development road programme being implemented.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-16



67-1-6
DBM/xh

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

21

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

10th February, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONE DOBU.

KIETA PATROL NO.1 OF 1970-71.

Forwarded herewith is the original and copy of the report of the above patrol conducted by Mr T.Kelliher, Assistant District Officer, together with covering memorandum by the Assistant District Commissioner, Kieta Sub-District.

2. Lateness in submission of this report is typical of Mr Kelliher's attitude to work - my 67-1-7 of 29th July, 1970 covering Boku Patrol No. 5 of 1968/69 refers. There is good material and some sound observation in this report which would have been of value five months ago - now it is useless.

3. Whilst it is true there has been improvement in attitude in the South Nasioi it is also true to state that the political situation is far from being stable. Good progress on the Daratui and other rural development feeder roads has been made but only when officers are available to work with the people.

4. Forwarded, please.

(M. Ashton)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

67-4-1

NJG/LBH

20

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

8th February, 1971.

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL No.1-1970/71
SOUTH NASIOI AREA

Enclosed herewith original and two copies of this patrol by Mr. T. Kelliher.

Before this patrol was actually finished Mr. Kelliher was called away to escort the Japanese War Graves Commission for 3 weeks when it visited Bougainville. For Mr. Kelliher to submit the report then by 2nd December, 1970, was an achievement, but unfortunately it was not complete and had to be returned for completion. When he did submit it and then proceeded on leave, it was found that he had not prepared any census figures. This necessitated the allocation of another officer to do the job. Consequently, I am not very happy with Mr. Kelliher's effort.

On page 5 of the Area Study, under the heading "The Stage of Political Development, Mr. Kelliher remarks that TAVIDUA and some of the other South Nasioi villages may be on the verge of joining the Council. This is correct, but it will take a little time yet.

Rural Development funds, road work and the close contact with the people that this necessitates have convinced many of them that some Administration aims have some sense and maybe Local Government can achieve worthwhile results.

There has definitely been a marked improvement in the attitude of the people in the South Nasioi area. This is not only as the direct result of more contact, but because the people here are progressing economically as is evident from the Area Study.

N. J. Grant

(N.J. GRANT)
Assistant District Commissioner

COPY

19

67-2-1

ASM/LBH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

24th August, 1970.

Mr. T.M. Kelliher,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION
PATROL No. 1/70-71

As discussed, please prepare to depart on patrol to the South Nasioi Census Division on Wednesday 26th August.

2. The purposes of the patrol will be:-
 - (a) Revise the Census.
 - (b) Check progress on and assist the people working on the Daratui and Pirineiu road projects.
 - (c) Continue the political education programme with particular emphasis on unity and local government.
3. Before your departure, please submit a programme. You should liaise with Radio Bougainville in having your programme broadcast over "Tok Save".
4. Some villages such as Arakung must of necessity be visited as a day trip from Kieta but you should arrange your programme so that wherever possible, you sleep in a village rest house.
5. As this is a census patrol, you will be required to submit an area study. However, if the required information is gathered and collated during the patrol, the submission of your report should not be overly delayed.

(N.J. GRANT)
Assistant District Commissioner

COPY

19

67-2-1
ASM/LEH

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

24th August, 1970.

Mr. T.M. Kelliher,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION
PATROL No. 1/70-71

As discussed, please prepare to depart on patrol to the South Nasioi Census Division on Wednesday 26th August.

2. The purposes of the patrol will be:-

- (a) Revise the Census.
- (b) Check progress on and assist the people working on the Daratui and Pirineiu road projects.
- (c) Continue the political education programme with particular emphasis on unity and local government.

3. Before your departure, please submit a programme. You should liaise with Radio Bougainville in having your programme broadcast over "Tok Save".

4. Some villages such as Arakung must of necessity be visited as a day trip from Kieta but you should arrange your programme so that wherever possible, you sleep in a village rest house.

5. As this is a census patrol, you will be required to submit an area study. However, if the required information is gathered and collated during the patrol, the submission of your report should not be overly delayed.

(N.S. GRANT)

Assistant District Commissioner

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

18

Wednesday
26/8/70

Proceeded to PIRINEIU - drove to within 100 yards of Rest House 4WD - people unable to line owing to heavy rain. Talk with some village leaders most of afternoon. Slept PIRINEIU.

Thursday
27/8/70

Census of PIRINEIU and NABUIA thence proceeded to KURAI by vehicle arriving 1430 - Road right to village but 4WD over last stages. Censused KURAI then proceeded to WIDA. Arriving 1645 - road to Rest House but quite muddy 4WD work. Slept WIDA.

Friday
28/8/70

Census WIDA then proceeded by vehicular "road" to within 20 minutes walk of AURUI village - "road" greasy/muddy clearing through bush - 4WD only. Census AURUI. Proceeded to KOBEINAN - people had not heard tok save over Radio Bougainville - so they said. Returned KIETA arriving 1500 hours. Slept KIETA.

Saturday &
Sunday
29&30/8/70

Observed KIETA.

Monday
31/8/70

a.m. Made preparations to depart for NASIOI only to discover from Councillor who was visiting KIETA that people were not ready as no "tok save" had been heard. Checked with Radio Bougainville to discover that they had lost my itinerary. Finished rest of morning in the office.

p.m. Proceeded to NASIOI with Councillor - road to within 20 minutes walk of village - solid 4WD necessary. Made camp at Aid Post as Rest House in bad roder. Slept NASIOI.

Tuesday
1/9/70

a.m. Censused NASIOI and MORANGSINA. a.m. Proceeded on foot and by vehicle to DARATUI Rest House site - road near Rest House has very deep ruts - 4WD necessary - had to alter sections of the road with shovel to avoid suspension of vehicle. Arrived 1630 and made camp in the Aid Post. Discussions with Councillor and others. Slept DARATUI.

Wednesday
2/9/70

Censused DARATUI followed by UNABATO and MOINAN. Returned to KIETA arriving 1430 hours. Slept KIETA.

Thursday
3/9/70

a.m. Proceeded to SIROMBA. Census of SIROMBA and KOKADEI.

p.m. Census of SIROMBANA and BAKATUNG. Arrested a person on charge of unlawfully striking and returned KIETA. Slept Kieta

4/9/70

a.m. General office duties. 1000-1150 at Court House prosecuting.

p.m. Proceeded to TAULOPELIA and MAKENIKO to inform the people of reason for my non-arrival a.m. and to set new date for census. Returned KIETA and continued office duties. Slept KIETA.

Saturday &
Sunday
5 & 6/9/70

Observed KIETA.

Monday
7/9/70

Proceeded to TAVIDUA. People not ready for line owing to power failure on Saturday and Sunday and consequent inability of Radio Bougainville to broadcast itinerary. Inspected village and waited until enough carriers were present to transport cargo. Proceeded BONAMUNG over good track - 30 minutes walk. Inspected village. Discussions with Tultul who was worried about NAVITU influence in his area. Slept BONAMUNG.

Tuesday
8/9/70

Lined BONAMUNG then proceeded to TAVIDUA and conducted line. Then proceeded to RIGU-KARAKUNG road and censused KARAKUNG. Returned KIETA. Slept KIETA.

Wednesday
9/9/70

a.m. Census RUMBA - inspected village. Slept KIETA.

Thursday
10/9/70

a.m. Proceeded TAULOPELIA who still were unable to line. Proceeded MAKENIKO by vehicular road to within 5 minutes walk of village - road good except for last 50 yards where vehicle was bogged for two hours whilst road was reconstructed, by hand.

p.m. Census and inspection of MAKENIKO. Returned KIETA. Slept KIETA.

Friday
11/9/70

a.m. Census and inspection of TAULOPELIA. Investigated land complaint concerning "Farm" - Vocational School Area. Slept KIETA.

Saturday &
Sunday
12 & 13/9/70

Observed KIETA.

Monday
14/9/70

Office Duties - wrote letter re "Farm" land.

Tuesday)
15/9/70)
Wednesday)
16/9/70)

General office duties not connected with patrol.

Thursday
18/9/70

a.m. Census of KOBEINANG village. Village inspected and minor complaints re road heard.
p.m. General Office duties.

Friday
18/9/70

General office duties.

Saturday &
Sunday
19 & 20/9/70

Observed KIETA.

Monday
21/9/70

To DARATUI village with AFO Kathimoolley accompanying. Camp set up in old ward of Aid Post. Slept DARATUI.

16

Tuesday
22/9/70

a.m. Rain.

p.m. Inspection of road up to MOINAN en route
SIPURU carried out. Heavy rain late p.m.
Slept DARATUI.

Wednesday
23/9/70

a.m. Census of non-Council section of DARATUI
carried out - these people had been most
unco-operative previously.

p.m. Discussions with MAKCA and others. Rain,
which had been falling all day, increased
intensity in mid-afternoon. Slept DARATUI.

Thursday
24/9/70

Heavy rain all day. Slept DARATUI.

Friday
25/9/70

a.m. Departed DARATUI for KIETA. Road very
greasy after rain. Vehicle load had to be
lightened and carried over some sections.

p.m. office duties. Slept KIETA.

Saturday &
Sunday
26 & 27/9/70

Observed KIETA.

Monday)
28/9/70 -)
Friday)
2/10/70)

Office and other duties not connected with patrol.

Saturday
3/10/70

Anticipated further activities of patrol as per
patrol instructions curtailed on instruction to
carry out other duties.

PATROL COMPLETED

Situation Report

SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION

During the course of this patrol, the people were generally more co-operative and communicative than on previous visits both on recent patrols and during my previous period of service in the Kieta Sub-District. Most Council villages gave a friendly reception to the patrol and the majority of villages supplied the patrolling officer with free food. The patrol was well received in all of the non-Council villages.

(a) POLITICAL

The South Nasioi Division is very divided in its political affiliations. The southern portion of the Division has ties with the Koromira Census Division, particularly the large village of PIRINEIU. In the central portion of the division there is variation between village politics depending upon who sways the village most: DAMEN, Napidakoe Navitu, Council, village officials or the Administration.

In the northern portion of the Division, all villages are non Council and these are the most disinterested people in the Division. The influence of DAMEN and Navitu in these villages has waned from their former all embracing strength to the point where village officials are again being recognized as leaders and, whilst the Kiap is in evidence, obeyed. This was particularly evident in the villages of TAVIDUA and BONAMUNG where most of the elder and some of the younger men observed that "officials" appointed by DAMEN and NAVITU seemed more interested in exacting numerous taxes and obtaining free sex. At BONAMUNG, what could be called a ceremony of "re-installment" was carried out and most of the village stated their loyalty to the Administration and their obedience to their tul-tul. The Tul-tul up until that time, by popular demand, had been subordinating himself to "committee men" appointed by NAVITU and DAMEN.

The influence of NAVITU in the rest of the Division is still high. However, no trouble was experienced in NAVITU villages and all people were polite and sometimes friendly although not communicative about political matters. NAVITU seems to have become stabilized in the people's minds as a sort of representative political body of a more or less political party nature. The initial "revolutionary" fervour seems to have died down and the people are more approachable.

The other major political aspect to be considered is DAMEN DAMIEN's organization. It would appear that DAMEN's organization, up until his arrest, was becoming increasingly more political. No information could be obtained about DAMEN's intentions or policies from either his adherents or opponents. It is suspected that either cult or sorcery activities were the basis for DAMEN's original power over the people. Recently DAMEN has been setting himself up as the "Government" saying that he is the only "Government" kiap and magistrate in the area. He had also instituted his own system of committee men and "soldiers".

14

Without DAMEN's leadership, his organization has retreated into the background. His organization's activities have ceased and correspondingly its influence is waning. However, most of his followers are adopting a "wait and see" attitude. All Council villages seemed happy to see that DAMEN was in prison. It is interesting to note that the standard pidgin euphemism for imprisonment, i.e. "latim gras" has changed "karim baket bekpek olosem DAMEN" in the more enlightened areas of the South Nasioi.

(b) LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The ratio of Council to Non-Council villages is 6:15. The major Council activity in this Division is road construction. This is proceeding well especially in the DARATUI area where the combined efforts of Administration staff and Councillors have resulted in a good effort by the people. A Council tractor has been working in the area and will shortly be returning to continue on the DARATUI Road. A good effort is also being made at PIRINEIU where work is proceeding virtually unassisted under the supervision of Councillor William PIAU. Owing to time schedules being interfered with by inclement weather it was not possible to walk over the new alignment to inspect this road. It was intended to carry out an inspection at a later date but curtailment of the patrol to carry out other duties prevented this.

Work is also being carried out on a road to NASIOI village. This road has never been a Council or Administration project although some assistance has been given in the form of tools and advice. The driving force behind this road is Councillor TAMAKO of Morengsina village. As is the case with Councillor Peter ITOMUI of SIROMBA village, Councillor TAMAKO is not only pushing the road ahead with Council villages but with non-Council villagers as well. At the time of this patrol the road constructed was about three miles in length. The road was breaking up in parts and becoming quite muddy in the newer sections. The main reasons for this are lack of drainage combined with particularly inclement weather at that time. Both the DAKENATU and MAINAI Society tractors use the road. The road has been completed to within a mile of the village. Clearing of alignment has been done to within a quarter of a mile of the village. Further assistance in the form of supervision and a compressor will be required for satisfactory completion of the road.

Council activity in other fields is slight and mainly of a political nature. Generally, Councillors were most helpful to the patrol and appeared to wield some influence in their areas. All are keen for development and during the course of this patrol three requests for assistance were received from:-

- (a) Councillor William PIAU of PIRINEIU, who asked for a field officer to assist him with road construction;
- (b) Councillor TAMAKO of MORANGSINA, who asked for a field officer and a compressor to assist him with road construction; and
- (c) Councillors ITOMUI and ONABURA of SIROMBA and DARATUI villages, respectively, requested further assistance and a stepping up of activities on the roadwork in their area.

(c) ECONOMIC

The South Nasioi is going through a rapid and unprecedented stage of development. The people have reached the point where their economy is primarily based on cash. Their standard of living has risen to the stage where permanent material buildings are on the increase and where vehicles are appearing in greater numbers.

This results entirely from the cocoa and coconut plantations in the area. The area is well served with roads which are under a continual process of upgrading and which are receiving an increasingly better standard of maintenance.

Co-operatives are active in the Division and are expanding. The DARUMAI Co-operative is active in the southern part of the Division with dryers located near TAVATAVA settlement and KURAI village. The DAKENATU Society is centred in the SIROMBA area but serves a wider area through its tractor and dryers located near RUMBA. Production of cocoa is the major economic endeavour and output is increasing. Copra is the other cash crop although it is in the minority.

Sale of food is still an important factor in the community although, owing to the increasingly availability of supplies nearer to the source of demand, sales have dropped from the high level of previous years.

Generally speaking the Division is in a good economic position with great potential especially in the agricultural field. The people are becoming increasingly aware of economic requirements and a reasonably stable economy can be expected in the future.

(d) SOCIAL(i) Education

Education in the Division is primarily looked after by Catholic Mission schools at KOROMIRA, MARAI, TUBIANA and RIGU. The United Church operates a Primary school at ROREINANG. The only Administration school in the Division is the Boy's Vocational School. Generally, the level of education in the Division is high with almost all the younger people being literate or semi-literate.

(ii) Health

The area has fairly easy access to two hospitals - KOROMIRA C.M. Hospital in the South and KIETA Hospital in the North. Aid Posts are located at NASIOI and DARATUI villages. General health standard is good.

(iii) Law and Order

The area is quiet. Most minor cases are settled satisfactorily at village level and are normally of a civil nature. Damen Damien was creating a violent situation prior to his imprisonment but this has resolved itself since then. Investigation was made into a reported beating by Damen's soldiers but, although it would have appeared to have happened, there was no real evidence to ensure a conviction as the witnesses who really knew what occurred were adherents to DAMEN's policies.

(iv) Services Provided by the Administration

Apart from basic health services the Administration supplies expert advice from Rural Development Officers, Co-operative Officers, Business Advisory Officers and Development Bank officers. Assistance in welfare matters, economic development etc., are of course supplied by officers of this department.

(v) Missions

There are three missions active in the area. The majority of the people are adherents of the Catholic Mission and are administered through TUBIANA and KOROMIRA Missions. The area under control of KOROMIRA Mission, Fr. Duffy, is patrolled about once a month if possible. Owing to the age of Fr. Miltrup of TUBIANA there has been very little mission activity in villages in the northern part of the division for some years.

The United Church activities, co-ordinated from ROREINANG Mission, are under a completely native system of pastors. A native minister is in control of these pastors with occasional assistance from KIETA.

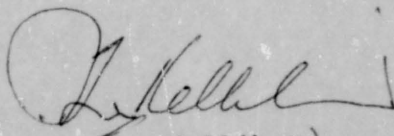
The Seventh Day Adventist mission has influence over only half of DARATUI village. The mission's activities are under complete native control with indeterminate visits by a European minister.

(vi) Cult and Unrest

There is no evidence of cult activities in the Division. The area has been very restive in the past but conflicts between ideological groups appear to be easing. The major unrest in recent times has been DAMEN's activities and it is difficult to say whether, after his release under suspended sentence, he will again begin causing trouble to the extent that he did before his incarceration. His presence will no doubt prove heartening to his followers.

(e) CONCLUSION

There have been many changes for the good in the past year in this Division. The political situation has stabilized and the people are beginning to work hard and realize the potential of the Local Government Council. Provided no matters of great internal contention arise, and DAMEN's activities do not gain their previous strength, the possibilities for sane orderly development are good.



(T.M. Kelliher)
Patrol Officer.

2/12/1970